

THE KINGDOM

Volume 2

GEORGE AKALONU



We strongly believe in the biblical principle that freely you receive, freely give. This is why we have provided a free version of this resource as eBook on our Kingdom Books Club website: www.kingdombooksclub.com To reach a wider audience who are already used to eCommerce platforms and to satisfy the needs of those who prefer to read on electronic device or printed paper, we have authorized availability on the Amazon Print on Demand platform. If you are led to support printing and distribution of these resources to the neediest in the Third World, please email us at: kingdombooksclub@cox.net

Copyright © 2021 George Akalonu
All rights reserved.

EDITORIAL TEAM

Author, Apostle George Akalonu
Publisher, Kingdom Books Club

Managing Editor, Apostle Dr. Katherine Jones

Table of Contents

	Prologue	1
Chapter 18	Religion: Natural Tendency of Fallen Humans	2
Chapter 19	Religion blunts the Kingdom Message, Purpose & Pattern	15
Chapter 20	Most Radical Proposition to Humans: Gospel of the Kingdom	27
Chapter 21	Transforming the Heart (spirit-man) and Soul is Heart of Kingdom Now!	51
Chapter 22	The Physical Body as a vital Kingdom asset	69
Chapter 23	Kingdom Now: Relationship of Saints to Wealth	86
Chapter 24	Kingdom Citizens, and Human Governments	97
Chapter 25	Expanded Understanding of the One Kingdom Nation	105
Chapter 26	General Issues	115
Chapter 27	Manifestation of Kingdom Culture as Primary Purpose of Congregations	130
Chapter 28	Manifestation of Kingdom Culture as Primary Purpose of Congregations Part 2	143
Chapter 29	Authentic Kingdom Culture manifests in Identity, Responsibility & Victory over Adversaries	157
Chapter 30	Religion or Kingdom? A Checklist	171
Chapter 31	Caution + Some Critical Truths concerning the Kingdom	190
Chapter 32	Understanding and Applying Kingdom Concepts in our Daily Walk with Yeshua.	204
Chapter 33	The Ultimate Prize: The Manifest Kingdom	218
Chapter 34	Epilogue: How to transition from Religion to Kingdom	237
	Course Feedback	250
	Course Impact Assessment	255
	How to be Involved	259
	Master Class Curriculum	260

Master Class Mentors	263
Other Books by Apostle George	264

PROLOGUE

The quantum of revelations of the Kingdom received from Elohim necessitated the decision to publish a two-part series. The first part covered the first 17 chapters, dealing with a broad spectrum of critical issues regarding the Kingdom. In this second part, we will build on those revelations. The way that Kingdom oriented ministries operate on a superior paradigm from religious organisations is also identified and expounded. We urge you to continue reading till the end with an open heart and mind. The Lord will surely empower you and use your vessel to teach other saints within your loop of influence. We are grateful to the Lord, Who by His Holy Spirit brought forth these revelations. We merely received Grace to download them while teaching the Master Class series of the Global Advanced Mentorship Program on Facebook. We acknowledge the invaluable contributions of our Managing Editor, Apostle Dr Katherine Jones whose gracious dedication to duty is unmatched.

Chapter 18

Religion: Natural Tendency of Fallen Humans

Adam was created as a son of Elohim and vested with delegated authority to function as a Priest and King who exercised rule in the earth realm of the Kingdom of heaven as Genesis 1:26-29 and Genesis 2:15, 18-20 reveal. In effect, he and Eve were Ambassadors of the Kingdom of Heaven in the earth realm. These key terms: son, Priest, King, and ambassador are not mere words. Each of them represents a dimension of intimate relationship with the Creator and Supreme Ruler of the universe and His representative or assign which needs to be understood individually and collectively. Elohim had billions of angels whose principal functions were: To worship Him, execute His will and carry out assignments. In the course of time, a principal or arch angel, Lucifer rebelled there in the heavenly realm, and it is believed that he was able to entice one third of the angels to follow him (Isaiah 14:12-20; Ezekiel 28:11-19, Revelation 12:3-4, 7-10). Lucifer became the Devil or Satan while the fallen angels became demons, organized in an evil hierarchy to impersonate the heavenly realm but for wicked purposes (Ephesians 6:12).

Satan and his demons must have been stunned when Elohim created Adam and Eve, in His Own Image and Likeness, and breathed His Own Spirit or breadth into them to make them essentially of the same class as Himself! Elohim gave them a standing with Himself and access to Him that was stunning.

Genesis 1:26-29 (KJV) 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth,

and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. 29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

Unlike the Cherubim, Seraphim, and Angels, man was not only created in the image of Elohim, but there was also the added weight of governmental authority conferred along with a specific realm – the earth to rule on behalf of Him! This kingship, over the earth realm has been contested by Satan ever since! Adam and Eve had a relationship with Elohim far superior to that of the angelic beings! Adam was His very son, begotten by the Spirit of Elohim breathed into the lifeless object that was his body.

Genesis 2:7 (KJV) 7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Adam and Eve lived by Grace!

In the cool of the day, Elohim would commune with them on a face-to-face basis. He conversed with them and decorated them with everything they needed to enjoy life in the earth realm! They had no need to work because of a critical divine facility which guaranteed everything they needed. It is called Grace! They lived by Grace and were sustained by Grace. Over the years, Elohim had sought to draw attention of humankind that Grace was His preferred basis of relationship with His human creation. True Kingdom citizens of the last age must constantly remember that of all the things in his bag of tricks, the one Satan used to potent effect to deceive Eve and Adam was by activation of burning desire – LUST – for things forbidden!

Genesis 3:6 (KJV) 6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took

of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

Lust of the Eyes (strong desire for what is seen); Lust of the Flesh (strong desire for what the five carnal senses believes as having the capacity to offer satisfaction) and Pride of Life (whatever one gets or puts on and is therefore conferred a sense or feeling of superiority) were activated in the human persona that day! In other words, Satan essentially was enticing them away from the life of Grace that worked so well for them. In so doing, Satan wanted them to live by works, which is the opposite of Grace! This grand purpose of Satan was manifested when humankind missed the awesome virtues of Grace, a life dependent entirely on the benefice of Elohim as a Good Father, to essentially live apart from Him. That is how 'works' emerged as an opposite lifestyle.

Genesis 3:16-19 (KJV) 16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. 17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; 18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; 19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Despite the Fall, Elohim has always found and preserved a remnant who walk with Him by Grace! This explains why some key heroes of Faith triumphed over adverse circumstances.

Noah was saved – by Grace!

When all mankind was doomed for destruction via the Flood, just one man: Noah and his family of 7 were saved. The basis of this was the reality that Noah found Grace in the sight of the Lord.

Genesis 6:1-8 (KJV) 1 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, 2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. 3 And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. 4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. 5 And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. 6 And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. 7 And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. 8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

Like Genesis 3 before it, Genesis 6 establishes the reality that Grace releases ability to find favour with Elohim while works of the flesh will lead to evil which ultimately separates from Him. Genesis 6 is a type of the Lake of Fire and Brimstone which is eternal habitation of all those who reject the Grace of Elohim!

Abraham lived by Grace!

In the days of Abraham, at least 430 years before the Law was given, his relationship with Elohim was one of Grace. Abraham was both a son of Elohim and His friend! This intimate relationship was free of fear. This was why Abraham had great boldness to tell

Elohim that it was not in His nature to destroy the righteous with the wicked and stood in the gap persistently until Lot and family were negotiated for safety (Genesis 18:16-32).

Moses, the Law Giver, lived by Grace!

In the days of Moses before the Law came, the man enjoyed such an intimate relationship with Elohim that he was more comfortable and satisfied on the Mount than with the people of Israel. He saw Elohim, conversed with Him, and negotiated Mercy when the nation fell.

Exodus 32:7-14 (KJV) 7 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: 8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 9 And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people: 10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation. 11 And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand? 12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people. 13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for

ever. 14 And the Lord repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

Exodus 32:31-35 (KJV) 31 And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold. 32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin--; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written. 33 And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. 34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I visit I will visit their sin upon them. 35 And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

When Miriam allowed familiarity to blur her regard for Moses, Elohim became the advocate of His friend.

Numbers 12:1-10 (KJV) 1 And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman. 2 And they said, Hath the Lord indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the Lord heard it. 3 (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.) 4 And the Lord spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out. 5 And the Lord came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth. 6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream. 7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house. 8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the Lord shall he

behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses? 9 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against them; and he departed. 10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

The Divine Intent for Israel before legalism created religion: a Kingdom of Priests and kings!

When Elohim delivered Israel out of Egypt, it was not to become a religious people and nation ruled by dry doctrines and rituals which became the core feature of Judaism. His stated goal was to make them a nation of special humans who were different from all the nations and peoples of the earth (called the Gentiles). He wanted them to be a Kingdom of Priests in direct relationship, individually and corporately with Himself. They were to be His Ambassadors throughout the earth realm. If anyone wanted to know Who Elohim was or His view on any matter, all they needed to do was to see the closest Hebrews/Jew!

Exodus 19:5-6 (KJV) 5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: 6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Intervention of the Torah and declension into Religion of Judaism

It was only a matter of time that Satan tempted Israel away from the glorious purpose of Elohim for them. With Adam and Eve, Satan had activated the soul realm of humans to take charge of the body, soul, and spirit-man. As said before, he used the three factors which collectively represent the world system: Lust of the Eyes; Lust of the Flesh and Pride of Life to enter the human persona. In the process, the soul of Adam and Eve: mind, will and emotion was

activated to rule their beings and that of humans ever since. When the soul rules the being, it interferes with pure worship. What the five senses see, hear, perceive, touch and taste often lead to decisions that are fleshly and therefore outside the perfect will of Elohim! Finding no other way to trip Israel over, Satan used his bag of tricks to cause the people of Israel, who were elected to be a Kingdom of priests in the earth realm, to stumble! Satan diverted their worship into religious rituals and activities repeated without heart. It was not long, and these things happened which re-enforced a culture of dead works:

i. Following his encounter with Elohim on the Mount, a veil was put over the bright face of Moses.

Instead of embracing the glory of Elohim, which was glowing, a veil to blur it was put in place! (Exodus 34) As Paul observed, that veil is still on their minds till today.

2 Corinthians 3:12-14 (KJV) 12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: 13 And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: 14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

ii. Moses as a step-down transformer: When Elohim was speaking from Mount Sinai, the people allowed fear to grip their hearts. They then desired Elohim speak to Moses alone who would be like a step-down transformer. Then Moses would in turn speak with them. Direct access of sonship was replaced by this act of indirect access.

iii. Learned behavior: Israelites began to do things which turned relationship with Elohim which proceeded from the heart or spirit-man into external rituals of religious activities that were learnt and repeated until they could be done

without the heart as learned behavior. They turned His Grace and Love into a cudgel for hitting those they did not like. No wonder that Yeshua upbraided Religious leaders of His day for their religiosity in Matthew 23.

Elohim tolerated all the things Israel did and allowed His Grace to manifest as mercy. When their sins became so great, He allowed Gentiles to afflict them so that in exile, they remembered who they were. The Law of Process was at work until the fullness of time. Let us see the revelation granted Paul in this matter of why the Law seemed to have lasted the length of time it did and significance of the Incarnation of Yeshua, Jesus.

Galatians 4:1-7 (KJV) 1 Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; 2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father. 3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: 4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, 5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. 6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. 7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

Grace restored by the King of the Kingdom

After millennia of separation, mankind was offered a new opportunity to re-connect with Elohim based on relationship of His Grace, not rituals of learned behavior and legalism of narrow interpretations of sacred texts! Moses had given them the Law which they had misused as dogma which spawned rituals that were full of works. Yeshua came to restore Grace – in its fullness!

John 1:14-17 (KJV) 14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory

as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. 16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. 17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Yeshua came to restore the Kingdom of Elohim by the way of Grace. Grace is a Gift from Elohim based on His Own ability which is freely offered to humans to receive by Faith! Receiving Grace in the heart brings about transformation that enables sinners to become saints!

John 1:10-13 (KJV) 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

With Grace, lost humanity received the divine enablement to be born again – changed in the spirit-man or heart!

John 3:3-8 (KJV) 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. 8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell

whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

By Grace therefore, we receive of the experiences of Yeshua on the Cross. Our Sins are exchanged for His Righteousness! By the response of Faith, the sinner appropriates the Zoë or Elohim type of Life in Yeshua!

2 Corinthians 5:17-21 (KJV) 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. 18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

1 Corinthians 1:30 (KJV) 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

The tall order of the Kingdom is therefore expressly stated: Our heavenly Father wants the earth realm to be re-populated with sons who will switch from the image and likeness of fallen Adam to that of the triumphant First Born, Yeshua Ha Mashiach, Jesus the Messiah! The Gospel of the Kingdom is about re-populating the earth realm with these kinds of humans!

Hebrews 2:9-15 (KJV) 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are

all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. 13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

He Who paid the supreme price for our redemption was also a model of the way saints should go - from natural to the spiritual!

1 Corinthians 15:20-23 (KJV) 20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. 21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. 22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

1 Corinthians 15:45-49 (KJV) 45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven. 48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

Assignment: 1. Please summarize this chapter. 2. In what way has Grace been the way Elohim dealt with His loved ones in the earth realm - please give 3 examples. 3. What is the specific take away message or challenge for you?

Chapter 19

Religion blunts the Kingdom Message, Purpose and Pattern!

In the previous chapter, we concluded with the deep truth in 1 Corinthians 15 that as we bore the image of the earthly or first Adam, it is appointed that we too will have the privilege of being like the Second Adam from heaven who was a quickening Spirit. Let us now explore the theme further.

How Christian Religion blunts the Kingdom Message

Christian Religion limits the gospel to external behavior and activities. Essentially, people engaged in it derive their validity from the ‘church’ or ministry they ‘join’. They are put through ‘discipleship’ classes which are truly ‘church membership’ classes. There, they learn fundamental doctrines acceptable to that denomination rather than the whole Truth of the Holy Scriptures; what is regarded as a ‘good member’ and expectations from those in fellowship – including attendance, giving and loyalty to the human leader.

Matthew 15:9 (KJV) 9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

Whether ‘church members’ are born again or not, it does not take long for them to observe how ‘older members’ behave and adjust accordingly. This learned behavior makes people religious to have little understanding of the Kingdom.

Because Christian Religion thrives on Attendance; Buildings and Cash, the new members judge their growth on those parameters (how much they attend; how often they stay within the building that is presented as Church and how much they give to support the Church). While these are good things to do, the danger is that they are often done as rituals without heart! They are activities that are done by rote (routine activity flowing from learned behavior or

memory). Of the heart of humans, here is what was revealed through Prophet Jeremiah:

Jeremiah 17:9-10 (KJV) 9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? 10 I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Well therefore did Yeshua, Jesus rebuke the Scribes and Pharisees who had perfected the fine art of religion. They made Judaism an external project in which people behaved in a programmed way without necessarily being changed within. As hypocrites, religious leaders demanded great sacrifices from the people but were not on the frontline of action. In this regard, they invested so much to make people proselytes of Judaism only for them to be worse off with religion!

Matthew 23:4-15 (KJV) 4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. 5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, 6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, 7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. 8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. 9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. 11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. 12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted. 13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. 14 Woe unto

you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. 15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

Bane of Christian Religion: Theatre paradigm

The entire visage of Christian Religion leads to that same outcome of bringing people to Church and creating in them an illusion of safety when the reality is otherwise. The target of preaching is either the emotion or intellect of attendees/members. Preachers invest in sensing needs of people, not the mind of Elohim and crafting messages which pump up their emotion in the name of building up their 'Faith'. The people accumulate head knowledge and cannot apply same to everyday life of showing themselves as the New Creation. Knowledge therefore puffs them up and before long they find themselves engaged in cultural wars with sinners only to do those same things – when no one is watching. In Christian Religion, the basic operating paradigm is that of Theatre. People flock into buildings they are affiliated to on certain 'holy days' to watch performance of religious actors as a non-participatory audience! The man or woman of God is the star attraction, not Yeshua. He or she prances around the stage, using the pulpit – in some cases well light with strobe and neon lights to 'inspire' or basically stir up the emotion of people to do what he or she wants. Because the preachers are the star attraction, they of necessity put great store on how they look, the dress and accessories they wear which convey an 'image' of success and power.

Christian Religion creates the enabling environment for the Levitical and Nimrodic Priesthood paradigms to prosper. Theatre produces stars which are glorified. Wearing dresses different from others and having special access to Divinity is fostered by creation of a tiny professional priestly caste with assumed better access to Elohim who minister to a large dormant laity, a concept Rome

borrowed from Judaism and perfected into a forced celibate male priesthood. Protestantism has since turned into a whole joke with Evangelical, Pentecostal, Charismatic and Independent movement decorating their own priests, Bishops and Archbishops in similar attire. Church folks are cast as members of organizations or the overseers and Pastors who in effect consign them to status of ‘Grand-children’ of Elohim with very limited personal access to Him. In the full expression of the Nimrod priesthood, the souls of humans are hunted after and diverted from Divine Destiny to serve the personal, often pecuniary interests of the Pastors and leaders. Revelation 18:13 describes how souls of humans are found among the merchandise of Babylon at its fall. In this elevated stage, the preachers become the ultimate model of behaviour they can see. When the followers see their weaknesses off stage, it occurs to them that the whole religious business is a show! For further understanding of the Levitical and Nimrod priesthood types, please download the free eBook ‘*Priesthood and the Kingdom Church.*’ from kingdombooksclub.com or gsomonline.org

The Kingdom paradigm of Ministry is ‘School’

The Kingdom paradigm of Ministry is rather that of ‘School’. The concept of school conjures image of learning; understanding; process; transformation and received impartation. When this Kingdom paradigm of Ministry is understood, embraced and Holy Spirit is given right of way to use the Word to feed saints, using vessels of His choice, wonders beyond imagination ensure. This is because Holy Spirit and the Word bypass the natural faculties of the Preacher and Teacher to do a work in the heart and mind of the hearers. In the process, the heart is transformed, and the Mind is renewed!

Hebrews 4:12-14 (KJV) 12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but

all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do. 14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

The School paradigm also connotes process. People start life in kindergarten and after that basic process, proceed to Elementary School. Thereafter they proceed to Secondary and Tertiary levels of education. In each case a degree of knowledge is imparted and received which guarantees movement to the next level. In the final reformation before King Yeshua returns, He made clear that the way to prepare His Church is the same way He modelled during His three and half years of public ministry.

Mark 3:13-19 (KJV) 13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him. 14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, 15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils: 16 And Simon he surnamed Peter; 17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder: 18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite, 19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

He took to Himself ordinary folks who the Father revealed then processed them over a period of three and half years, teaching them the Word of Truth. Sometimes they stumbled and He gave them opportunities to rise up and continue. Through a process revealed to the Global School of Ministry as T.E.A.R (Teach, Train, Equip, Activate, Release), Yeshua used these brethren to make His Kingdom Church a Mustard Seed which has filled the earth realm with disciples up till today.

Sainthood and the New Creation: An Instantaneous Act and A Process whose chief tools are Holy Spirit and the Word

The Kingdom paradigm of School has at its core, the ministry of two critical witnesses: Holy Spirit and the Word. We need to come into this understanding to escape the snares of purveyors of the pseudo-kingdom who trade in secular humanism using scriptures to justify anti-Christ messages. Only Holy Spirit and proper understanding of the Word can save saints from their well embellished snares hidden in books with beautiful covers. The New Creation is not a religious feeling. It is the reality of the birth of a brand-new citizen of the Kingdom based on a change of Kingdoms:

Colossians 1:12-14 (KJV) 12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

Sinners are born again and become the New Creation of Elohim in a moment of time. It is a dramatic development which turns them from sinner to saint. Unfortunately, Christian Religion fights this reality of a different nature, doing all it can through preaching, teachings, and songs to insist that saints are still sinners in search of redemption. This creates a state of low spiritual self-esteem and sin consciousness which guarantees inability to be free from sin and sinning.

No one is born again because he or she went into a building so many times. No one gets this new nature by 'joining' a denomination or religious organization and becomes a member or because of association with a minister of the gospel. Therefore, we need to understand the ministry of the two principal instruments Elohim ordained to produce Kingdom citizens in the earth realm. Reminding ourselves of these truths will enable us to know why

both should be exalted in both our doctrines, liturgies, and lifestyles again.

Holy Spirit: The Kingdom Yeshua came to inaugurate had phases and principal personalities. He Himself came to proclaim the Kingdom, lay out its culture through an operating Constitution and lay down His Life as a ransom so that all who believe would be saved. He will return bodily at the appointed time to rule and reign as world Potentate. Between His ascension and return, Yeshua purposed that Holy Spirit would indwell saints and use their vessels to release His Nature, Character and Power: so that they can become witnesses of Yeshua and ambassadors of the Kingdom.

Acts 1:8 (KJV) 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

It is He Who leads the preacher or saint to encounter those in darkness. He inspires the very words spoken and uses them to convict the sinner of sin, righteousness, and judgement. When the sinner is convicted and gets into realm of godly sorrow, Holy Spirit reveals Yeshua, Jesus and the Blood He shed as the ONLY appointed way to Salvation and entrance into the Kingdom of Elohim. When the Sinner releases faith in this revelation, instantaneous transition occurs and is saved. Holy Spirit then proceeds to seal such persons with the seal of redemption which declares the ownership of Elohim.

Ephesians 1:13 (KJV) 13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

Ephesians 4:30 (KJV) 30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

The Word: sinners are not saved by sweet words they hear or scare tactics used by fiery preachers who make them fearful of hell. Salvation occurs when the word pierces through the heart to register the demand of the Kingdom of heaven for surrender.

1 Peter 1:23 (KJV) 23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

The Word was central to the epic ministry of Yeshua, Jesus. While He did miracles, healed the sick and provided food, the Words He spoke proclaimed the nature of the Kingdom and its demands on those who sought to embrace Him.

Matthew 7:24-25 (KJV) 24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

For those who were with Him, abiding in Him and allowing His Words to abide in them was deemed as critical to growth and productivity.

John 15:3-7 (KJV) 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

In giving the Great Commission, Yeshua clearly stated the vital importance of the Word to transformation of hearts and renewal of minds (engrafting Kingdom culture):

Matthew 28:19-20 (KJV) 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

For this reason, King Yeshua made ministry of the Word so critical in birthing the true Omega or End Time Church which is the Kingdom Nation among all nations of the earth realm.

Ephesians 5:25-27 (KJV) 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

The pseudo-kingdom gospel has been constructed on the ideas of men who had gravitated outside the truth. While it is true that Elohim still releases fresh words to saints today, there is a fine line between unbiblical and extra-biblical truth. True Kingdom citizens cannot but hearken to the Lord and restore the word to primacy of place. After all, Elohim exalts the Word above His Own name!

Psalm 138:2 (KJV) 2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

In preaching and teaching Kingdom Truth, it is necessary that we give Holy Spirit right of way to use the word to reconstruct lives that were translated from darkness into the Kingdom. The period of

process will obviously vary for different people of different backgrounds and life experiences.

Psalm 119:9 (KJV) 9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

The Word: like a Fire which burns off chaff and Hammer which breaks down.

Jeremiah 23:28-29 (KJV) 28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord. 29 Is not my word like as a fire? saith the Lord; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

Like a Mirror

James 1:22-25 (KJV) 22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. 23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: 24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. 25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

Like Milk for nourishment

1 Peter 2:1-3 (KJV) 1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, 2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: 3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

When Holy Spirit is given right of way and the Word is restored to primacy, the theatre paradigm will have no place again. Ministry becomes School of Holy Spirit and the Word indeed. Then the process appointed for each saint can take place.

Demonstration of Power

Here is how one author describes the Kingdom:

“The kingdom of power: The power of God is the hallmark of His kingdom. Jesus Christ didn’t bring a nice, fluffy, weak religion to the earth. He brought the powerful REALITY of the atmosphere of God, called the Kingdom of God. In the kingdom of God demons are cast out, evil is destroyed, sickness is overcome, and the dead are being raised, because life flows in abundance. Most Christians have no clue about the kingdom of God and live in an earthly, carnal, intellectual Christianity where all they have is nice words about God. But God wants to become a powerful REALITY to all of us. Not a nice idea or a faith that helps us hold on, but a life changing power that heals the sick and shows the world: GOD IS REAL AND GOD IS HERE!”

The Satanic plot

The reasonable question would be: how did the Gospel of the Kingdom with its empowering grace turn into Christian Religion? The enemy meant to take the Church off ramp into something that would turn out to become religion. After years of errors from the first century, religion was formally instituted in the 4th Century to cement the falling away from truth. By the time when the anti-Christ would be revealed at end of the age, the ‘Christian Church’ and Israel would embrace and pave the way for His emergence. 2 Thessalonians chapter 2 gives us a fairly good idea of where it is headed. Though this scripture is one of those to be fulfilled during

the post rapture period, there is a message that is for now: the need for all the remnant to come out of all vestiges of Mystery Babylon:

Revelation 18:1-5 (KJV) 1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. 4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

Assignment: 1. Mention and explain the 2 principal instruments of transforming sinners to saints. 2. What is your personal take away from this chapter? 3. Is there anything you will do differently from now on?

Chapter 20

Most Radical Proposition to Humans: Gospel of the Kingdom

The average Pastor operates from a place of inherent disadvantage! Both as a believer in the denominational church and in the Bible College or Seminary, he or she has been fed a diet that is essentially about fostering and advancing Christian Religion also known as ‘Churchianity’. Success is framed in terms of ‘growing the Church’. The truth is that King Yeshua, Jesus sent no one to go and build or promote their ideas of ‘church’ for Him. The scripture presents Yeshua as taking sole responsibility for building His Church!

Matthew 16:18 (KJV) 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

What then did He send us to do? He sent us to:

- Represent Him
- Continue declaration of His Kingdom message
- Making disciples who will engage likewise in reproducing more disciples until all those appointed for participation in the Manifest Kingdom are brought into the fold as sons of Elohim who lovingly minister to Him and to fellow saints!

These scriptures plainly show what should be the focus of what ministers and saints ought to engage in:

Matthew 24:14 (KJV) 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Matthew 28:19-20 (KJV) 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching

them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Acts 1:8 (KJV) 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

The ensuing collective of disciples – wherever they are in the world – function and live as a royal nation or kingdom of priests and kings (Melchizedek priests) bonded in love and unity and spiritually separate but not isolated from the unbelieving and religious world around them.

1 Peter 2:9-12 (KJV) 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

It must be noted that the tendency for those who are called to ministry to want to ‘found’ and ‘own’ ministries and congregations where they are rulers emanates from the fallen nature and may be self-serving, even though Jesus is preached therein. In other words, preachers can use the Name of Jesus and claim to be led by Holy Spirit to foster what is essentially, their personal religious kingdoms.

The Starting Point

At this stage, we now need to confront head long the necessary question: what is the radical proposition of the gospel of the Kingdom?

What it is NOT:

The gospel of the Kingdom is not an invitation to:

- Meet a man or woman of God
- Join a 'Church' or denomination
- Become successful in life
- Achieve financial breakthrough or
- Receive healing or deliverance!

What the radical Gospel of the Kingdom is:

1. It is an invitation for humans to reject the dominion of Satan, Sin, the World and Self over their lives.
2. It is an invitation to die to self.

Matthew 16:24-26 (KJV) 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Galatians 2:20 (KJV) 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Galatians 6:14 (KJV) 14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by

whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

3. It is a demand for believers to accept the reality that they with the new birth experience, are saints who need to walk in righteousness consciousness, embrace their identity in Yeshua and grow in grace. Though they may struggle in the growth process, they certainly are no longer sinners needing to be saved.
4. It is an invitation to enthrone Yeshua consciously and intentionally as Sovereign King and Ruler in the heart of their hearts!
5. The proof of submission to sovereign rule of Yeshua is total dependency on Holy Spirit for empowerment and direction in ALL things (Romans 8:14).
6. Further proof of reign of Yeshua as King (the Kingdom within) is deliverance from carnality (motions of the old nature) which war against spirituality.

Romans 8:5-9 (KJV) 5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. 7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

7. The outcome of these processes is an individual whose spirit, soul and body is no longer attracted to the world system whose spiritual ruler is Satan. Delivered of the corruption that is in the world through lust, they can serve Elohim acceptably.

1 John 2:15-17 (KJV) 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in

the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever

2 Corinthians 7:1 (KJV) 1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

8. It is therefore a gospel or good news of deliverance from the dark kingdom of Satan and conveyance into the Kingdom of righteousness ruled by Yeshua.

Colossians 1:12-14 (KJV) 12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

Expounding on the Radical gospel

It is an invitation to encounter just One Personality, Yeshua Ha Mashiach or Jesus the Messiah Who Alone is the solution to the sin issue and hand over the keys to one's life to Him. Preaching this radical gospel to modern man is an invitation to be scorned, abused, and deemed 'backward'. Yet this is the ONLY GOSPEL! The King demanded and still demands from all humans: Repent for the Kingdom of heaven is near! He asks for a change of life; change of direction and change of ownership based on His Grace. This is a clear invitation to a switch of loyalty arising from serving Satan, Sin, and the Flesh to that of trusting in Him alone Who paid the price for our deliverance. It is to partner with Him to break the hand of Satan who had enjoyed his loot as 'god' of this world since he craftily seized it from Adam.

As the second Adam, Yeshua took the sins of Adam, Eve, and the whole world to the Cross and used His Own Blood to pay a full and effective price acceptable to the Father. When in John 19:30, He declared 'It is Finished', it was no mere proclamation! The Day of Calvary was a paradigm shifting moment that works for all humans – irrespective of background, culture or religion who would dare to believe. The Gospel or Good News, when proclaimed in the power of Holy Spirit has an impact on those who are appointed to Salvation. Believing brings one into a state of relationship with Elohim through His Grace that is received to become the new creation.

John 1:12-13 (KJV) 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

Romans 10:8-12 (KJV) 8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; 9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11 For the scripture saith, whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. 12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

John 3:16 (KJV) 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

This release of faith to receive what Yeshua accomplished on the Cross releases Grace from heaven for the new life in Him to begin.

Ephesians 2:1-10 (KJV) 1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: 3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Religion blunts the Kingdom message and life

Unfortunately, this beginning is compromised when the desire to do things for the Lord in form of giving money, time, and participation in ‘church life’ takes pre-eminence as Christian Religion is often inclined to do. When new believers are made to be a non-participatory audience in a theatre-like setting where a fellow human is the star attraction, spiritual growth is automatically stunted!

What ought to be done

What the new believers rather need is to be brought into a school like environment where they come into an understanding of what their being saved means and how progress can only be made by the

degree to which the very core of their being – their heart – is surrendered to Yeshua, Jesus 100 percent while their soul realm – Mind, Emotion, Will are renewed and transformed from inside out by joint ministry of Holy Spirit and the Word. Because Christian Religion does not stress this reality, most church goers do not mind giving Yeshua 1-99 percent of their hearts. What they do not know is that the 1-99 percent they keep away from Him is automatically ruled by either Self; Satan or the World. In other words, any degree of the heart that is kept away from Yeshua, Jesus is automatically an idol. Not just an idol, but a ruling one! Because Yeshua does not strive with anyone, He simply gives way to those idols and moves to the outside of the heart. All activities conducted from such hearts are inherently corrupted and cannot be pleasing to The Father because they are not done in Spirit and in Truth.

John 4:23-24 (KJV) 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

This is the true basis of the ugliness of religion in both the old and New Covenants. Yeshua's demand for total surrender of the heart as basis of a vibrant personal relationship with saints is non-negotiable:

Matthew 16:24-26 (KJV) 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Therefore, the starting point of the Gospel of the Kingdom is not 'Church Growth' but rather radical transformation of the individual

saints who collectively make up the Church which is His Body in the earth realm!

The 4-fold Legal basis of demand for 100 percent of the heart:

#.1. He Elected us. The first basis is that Elohim chose us in Yeshua before foundation of the world and by His Own Grace has orchestrated our recovery in due time! Christian Religion is about admonishing people to search for God and find Him after intense struggles. While there is some truth in the need to search for Elohim with all our heart, it is important to know that the uniform testimony of the gospel of the Kingdom is that Elohim Is the One Who knew us long before we were conceived and chose us well before time, just as Yeshua was the Lamb slain from foundation of the world.

Revelation 13:8 (KJV) 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

The strange but sure truth is proposed that just as redemption was not a plan B which a flustered Elohim hatched after the fall of Adam and Eve, in the same manner He chose us in Yeshua well before we were born naturally or by the Spirit! It is all by His Grace and none of us can boast about who we are in Him!

Ephesians 1:3-11 (KJV) 3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: 4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: 5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, 6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. 7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; 8 Wherein he

hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; 9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: 10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: 11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will

Because He chose us, He owns us and yearns for us to cease from the dead works of rituals without heart that is the main stay of Religion. Rather, He asks us to receive by Faith His Grace, not just to be saved but also to be processed into the fullness of the Divine Purpose! To understand that our election and salvation is entirely by Grace takes away any basis of pride or boastfulness but rather enables to cling to and depend entirely on the Lord for strength.

Romans 11:5-6 (KJV) 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

Ephesians 2:1-10 (KJV) 1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: 3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) 6 And hath raised

us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

#.2. He Created us. The second basis for demanding 100 percent of our heart is that Elohim created us as humans. We live because He grants us life. If He withdraws life, death follows.

Ecclesiastes 12:1 (KJV) 1 Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them

Isaiah 40:28 (KJV) 28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding

Moreover, He Who created us did not abandon us to our own devices. He takes responsibility for providing for us and preserving our lives.

Matthew 7:11 (KJV) 11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Lamentations 3:22-23 (KJV) 22 It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. 23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

It is therefore a fair demand to ask for 100 percent of our hearts and to not share this with Satan, the world or self! By Creation and His Providential care over our lives, Elohim deserves all our devotion.

#.3. He Redeemed us. The third legal basis for demanding 100 percent of the heart of believers is that The King purchased or redeemed us legally from the temporary ruler, Satan! What you buy, you own! He bought us with a Price – His Own Blood that was shed on our behalf.

1 Corinthians 6:19-20 (KJV) 19 What? Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

When the King is given 100 percent ownership of what He redeemed, there will be no room for Sin, Satan, and the World to rule life of the redeemed. Doors of our will are opened to Him alone. When we do so willingly and cooperate with His appointed process, spiritual growth in Kingdom Life ceases to be a struggle! He Who owns us knows how best to make us the showpiece which will dazzle the earth realm!

Ephesians 2:10 (KJV) 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

The Truth is that Elohim by operation of His Spirit takes responsibility to transition the redeemed from glory to glory.

Philippians 1:6 (KJV) 6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

John 15:1-8 (KJV) 1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth

fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

As we cooperate with Him and willingly give Him right of way by the choices we make, Holy Spirit does the actual inside out work which enables us to perfect Holiness:

Philippians 2:12-13 (KJV) 12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. 13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

#.4. He placed our name in the Book of Life. The fourth legal basis is that at the Cross, a translation took place whereby names of saints were scrubbed off the Book of Death and inscribed in the Lamb's Book of Life as an act of love and Grace. By this a switch of identity, location and direction occurred. The Book of Life is the register of all true Kingdom citizens.

Philippians 4:3 (KJV) 3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

Revelation 3:5 (KJV) 5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels

Revelation 21:27 (KJV) 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

The Lord wants saints to walk in the reality of understanding what happened at Calvary Cross! That day was a Game changer that all those who are truly in the Kingdom should celebrate continually.

Colossians 1:12-14 (KJV) 12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

Handing over 100 percent of our lives is the barest minimum He expects as response of loving reciprocation from us. In this way, the King reigns in us and His Kingdom comes alive in the saints in a way that is opposite to the world. When Yeshua is thus enthroned, Kingdom Life flows seamlessly from inside out. The struggle to do good is replaced by the reality of being a saint or vessel through which the enthroned King touches other lives to transform them by His Spirit that is within them! The quality of Kingdom life within the saint is defined thus:

Roman 14:17-18 (KJV) 17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. 18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

Galatians 5:22-23 (KJV) 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

This miraculous lifestyle is not a product of learned behavior or rituals of religion as Colossians 1:16-23 says. It is not about keeping a long list of dos and don'ts as found in the dogma of various denominations of Christian Religion. It is rather a function of a new reality: As the saint abides in the King Who alone is his or her life and His words abide within, no matter the situation encountered, it is the King within, even Yeshua Who shows up! The main response of the saint to this dynamic truth is to abide in the King 24/7 and not let go, as if all of Life depends on Him – and truly is! Clinging to Him leads to the manifestation of His Grace in us!

John 15:1-8 (KJV) 1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

The King takes responsibility for the spiritual growth of those who submit to His Supreme rule! He uses 5 instruments which we shall examine to sanctify and make His people holy unto Him.

The Five Instruments deployed by Elohim to perfect holiness.

2 Corinthians 7:1 (KJV) 1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

It is the perfect will of our heavenly Father that we are perfected in holiness. In this way, there is no room to regress into license of sin, claiming grace as an excuse as Romans 6:1-16 eloquently exposit.

Romans 6:1-16 (KJV) 1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? 3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. 7 For he that is dead is freed from sin. 8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: 9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. 10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. 11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. 12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. 13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness

unto God .14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. 15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

To claim that one is a Kingdom citizen and yet live a life under the yoke of sin is a contradiction of epic proportions! At the same time, He does not want us to relapse into the trap of rituals and dead works of religion. The Father wants His saints to be increasingly dependent on these divine properties, rather than self-help to grow spiritually.

1. Voice of the King through ministration of Holy Spirit

Even if the situation encountered is adverse and urgent, the saint who values a healthy relationship with the Father through the indwelling Holy Spirit learns the virtue of asking the question: ‘what would Yeshua, Jesus do, if He was in my stead?’

Romans 8:12-16 (KJV) 12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

1 Peter 2:21-23 (KJV) 21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: 22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: 23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he

threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

2. What the written word says of any situation.

To truly be profited by the Word, the Kingdom citizen must have a heart free of agendas or preferences. Some of the demands of the Word will test sincerity and locate idols in the heart. What one is inclined to retain, despite what the Word says is clear indication of any area of lust that still lurks beneath the surface. For example, let us see just two of the instructions of Yeshua concerning sanctity of Marriage as a Union, not mere relationship and His instruction concerning response to negative behavior which are contrasted with the Laws of Moses.

Matthew 5:31-32 (KJV) 31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

Matthew 5:38-41 (KJV) 38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. 41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

Will we allow His voice to prevail, or will our emotions or fleshly responses take pre-eminence? If He is truly King, His Voice will settle many questions of life!

3. The voice of a lively conscience which is sensitive to walk in the Divine Will

When the heart is occupied by the King and the mind is renewed by His Word, the conscience of the saint comes fully alive and can ‘sense’ what the will of the Father is in all things. Being an inward monitor of purity or otherwise of Kingdom thoughts, words and deeds, the conscience is a powerful facility for righteous living.

Acts 24:16 (KJV) 16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void to offence toward God, and toward men.

Romans 9:1 (KJV) 1 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

Romans 13:5 (KJV) 5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

1 Timothy 1:5 (KJV) 5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

1 Timothy 1:19 (KJV) 19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:

Hebrews 9:14 (KJV) 14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Hebrews 10:22 (KJV) 22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Hebrews 13:18 (KJV) 18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

The dangers of a negative conscience

When Christians repeatedly shun the voice of Holy Spirit or engage in wilful/presumptuous sins, their consciences are defiled.

Titus 1:15 (KJV) 15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

When this defilement is repeated, the conscience is seared or made 'dead', unable to restrain the one given to sins and sinning.

1 Timothy 4:2 (KJV) 2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

4. His Grace. The gospel of the Kingdom makes the bold proposition that all transactions regarding our New Birth experience and growth therein are part of a Divine Plan which has been in place before Time. They are therefore outworking of His Grace. The Lord therefore invites our partnership with Him by believing report of His word, trusting Him implicitly and explicitly and cooperating with Holy Spirit to deliver these outcomes! Saints, His Grace is sufficient for us! His Grace declares His awesome powers to perfect His Own plans according to the good pleasure of His Own will.

Ephesians 2:8-9 (KJV) 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

It is entirely by His Grace that the remnant of each generation connects with His eternal purpose in Yeshua, Jesus!

Romans 11:5-6 (KJV) 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

Acts 14:3 (KJV) 3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

Romans 1:5 (KJV) 5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

Romans 3:24 (KJV) 24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

1 Corinthians 15:10 (KJV) 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

Galatians 1:15 (KJV) 15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

Ephesians 3:7 (KJV) 7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

Titus 3:7 (KJV) 7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

1 Peter 5:10 (KJV) 10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

5. The Cleansing Power of His Blood. The Blood that was shed by Yeshua at the Cross was not just to guarantee redemption. It was

also for sanctification or deeper realms of holiness by saints who are open to grow in grace to be like their King.

Hebrews 13:12-13 (KJV) 12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. 13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

1 Thessalonians 5:23-24 (KJV) 23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

The key to tap into cleansing power of the blood is repentance. This is the deep heartfelt repudiation of all known sins of thought, words, attitude, or actions in genuine repentance out of a humble mind. Once we do our part in repentance, the mercy of Elohim in the Blood is activated.

1 John 1:6-10 (KJV) 6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: 7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

1 John 2:1-2 (KJV) 1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: 2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

Summary

The gospel of the Kingdom is about exalting the King of the Kingdom so that He draws all humans to Himself.

John 12:32 (KJV) 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

Romans 1:14-17 (KJV) 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. 15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

It brings unity when we preach a gospel that is about Yeshua and His Kingdom, giving Him space to build and grow His Church, assigning souls to whosoever He wants.

1 Corinthians 3:1-7 (KJV) 1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. 2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. 3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? 4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal? 5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? 6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. 7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

Can we reflect for a moment! What would the earth realm be like if all Ministers and Ministries are invested in cooperating with Holy Spirit for manifestation of sons of Elohim whose lives reflect the values shared in this chapter?

Assignment: 1. Please outline the 7 points in What the radical Gospel of the Kingdom is 2. Briefly summarize the 4-point legal basis for which the Lord demands ownership of Saints 3. Mention and briefly explain the four divine instruments of perfecting holiness. 4. What is your main take away from this chapter?

Chapter 21

Transforming the Heart (spirit-man) and Soul is Heart of Kingdom Now!

In the previous chapter we began an expanded investigation of what the first dimension of the Kingdom known as Kingdom Within or Kingdom Now means. That chapter revealed the four-fold claim of Elohim's ownership of humankind. It also revealed the five instruments through which believers can be perfected in holiness. In this chapter, we will see how Elohim desires to bring us to a state whereby our heart can be made the throne where Yeshua sits. It is when this happens that we can truly love Him above all else and our neighbors as ourselves.

Matthew 22:37-38 (KJV) 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the first and great commandment.

This chapter is divided into two parts: A. How Elohim esteems the heart or spirit-man as the realm of Kingdom within. B. How Elohim transforms the Soul (Mind, Will & Emotion) so that it lines up with the heart and desires of King Yeshua Who rules as Sovereign.

A. The heart or spirit-man as realm of Kingdom within

One may ask the question and deserves an answer: why is the human heart so important to Elohim? The answer is that the Heart is the Heart of the Matter! The 'heart' that we speak of is not the physical organ which pumps blood and ensures its even circulation in the body. The heart we speak of is the spirit-man which is the innermost part of the human being (spirit, soul, and body). At the heart of the Gospel of the Kingdom is the reality that whoever rules the heart will determine how people live, who and what they live for. This truth can be found in these critical realities:

#.1. The Heart or spirit-man came from Him, and He has appointed that it will be re-unified with Him.

Genesis 2:7 (KJV) 7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Proverbs 20:27 (KJV) 27 The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

That is why our spirit-man can enjoy the glory of Kingdom life even while there may be physical infirmity or financial issues (Romans 14:17-18). When the days of the flesh in this present life expire, the same spirit-man will through the resurrection (for those who died before Yeshua returns) or the rapture for those who are alive, will receive a new celestial body in which to live in the manifest Kingdom.

1 Corinthians 15:50-54 (KJV) 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. 54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

The present trend of saints spending time, attention, and financial resources disproportionately on their perishable bodies to embellish such while very stingy with the state and growth of their heart or spirit-man can be therefore seen as truly tragic! No one suggests that saints should not take care of their bodies. King Yeshua wants His

saints to re-order their scale of preference in such a way that priority should always be accorded to investment in the spirit-man. In this way, the soul takes second place while the physical body takes its natural place as third in the perking order (spirit; soul and body).

Luke 12:15 (KJV) 15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

#.2. The heart or spirit-man is the core of the human being!

As the heart goes, so the whole being. It is from this deep chamber that all actions flow – whether good or bad. If the heart is ‘good’ or right with Elohim, it will show in thoughts that one meditates on, words that are spoken and actions which form the basis of habits and lifestyles.

Matthew 12:34 (KJV) 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Whichever authority or ‘god’ sits on the throne of the heart in effect rules the human. Of these Satan, Sin, the world, and Self are always trying to compete with Yeshua for kingship of the being! While multitudes engage in ‘churchianity’, the true Kingdom Citizen is one who has intentionally (willfully), and consciously submits the heart to the sole sovereign rule of Yeshua as King and Lord! (Matthew 16:24-25)

#.3. The heart is ordained to be the residence of Holy Spirit. In this regard, the heart serves as the very holiest of holies of the Most High within the human person. It is in this realm of life that he converts people from sinner to saints.

Ephesians 2:1-6 (KJV) 1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit

that now worketh in the children of disobedience: 3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

1 Corinthians 6:16-20 (KJV) 16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

#.4. It is also in this realm of the spirit-man that Holy Spirit fills saints with Himself as the core credential they need to function as Ambassadors of the Kingdom of Heaven in the earth realm. The reality is that it is not the physical body or realm of the soul that Holy Spirit fills up.

John 7:37-39 (KJV) 37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. 38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. 39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

Acts 1:8 (KJV) 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

#.5. It is therefore here that Holy Spirit deposits evidence of His Presence in the form of Spiritual Gifts which define who a saint is in the living, loving organism that is the Body of Yeshua, Jesus in the earth realm.

For that reason, it is in this realm that the callings of Elohim on the saint reside. Because this realm is unisex – neither male nor female - ministry proceeds here from. Among Kingdom citizens and Ambassadors therefore, no one should be known after the flesh: by Race; Gender; Age, or Socio-economic status.

Galatians 3:26-29 (KJV) 26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Colossians 3:9-11 (KJV) 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: 11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

2 Corinthians 5:16 (KJV) 16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

That is why true Kingdom citizens do not engage in male chauvinism or disregard for women. Women in the Kingdom are simply treated as sons of Elohim in female bodies just as the brothers are sons of Elohim in male bodies. They are therefore sisters to the brothers and colleagues in Kingdom business. It is in the realm of marriage (which is optional) that those who enter it live by the specific Kingdom culture which require different roles from husbands and wives.

#.6. When a saint gives Yeshua, Jesus unlimited space to reign and rule as Sovereign King in the heart or spirit-man,

The unlimited quantum of Grace He releases therein entirety flows to positively impact and affect the realms of the Soul and Body and they line up accordingly. In other words, when this happens, Holy Spirit rules the spirit-man and gives it enhanced capacity and strength to, in turn, regain capacity to rule the Soul (Mind, Will and Emotions) and the physical Body. This is the right alignment that the Gospel of Yeshua, Jesus and the Kingdom seek to achieve in all humans who respond to the good news! It is through occupying the heart by Yeshua alone that this restoration is possible. In other words, it is through the practical outworking of this reality that mortal men can be restored in the original standing with Elohim Who through His Spirit (breadth) quickened the lifeless body of Adam to become a living soul. Let us note in this regard that what Satan effected in Adam and Eve was to dislocate this order and causing the soul realm to become the prominent driver of human life. That is why Sin thrives through lusting after things that are forbidden.

#.7. The Heart is the seat of motives.

Motives are more critical to the eyes of Elohim than actions. Religion, being an outside-in proposition, is works based. In religion, what people do to be seen by humans is a defining characteristic as Yeshua, Jesus rebuked the Scribes and Pharisees in Matthew 23. The gospel of the Kingdom with its emphasis on total occupancy of the heart by King Yeshua, Jesus creates a new

paradigm whereby motives are more critical than activities. A bad motive will corrupt a seeming good activity! In the gospel of the Kingdom, saints are asked to be aware that motives that may be hidden to other humans are actually exposed to He Who Is Omniscient and Omnipresent.

Jeremiah 17:9-10 (KJV) 9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? 10 I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Hebrews 4:12-13 (KJV) 12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Consequently, saints learn the highly rewarding habit of examining themselves, especially their motives, to ascertain why they really want to do what they want to do. Is the motive to exalt Self or exalt Elohim? Is it to gain advantage over others? Why do we say and do what we say and do?

Motives therefore determine if ministry, service or ‘good deeds’ are acceptable to Elohim. When motives are pure, thoughts, words and actions normally follow suit. Those who have right motives can easily be recovered when they err or stumble. Those who have intentional negative or wrong motives invariably turn to self-defense or hypocrisy as a means of covering up. Let us note that Elohim does not give any saint or leader the license to determine motives of other people – saved or unsaved. Such judgements are to be left to Elohim Who sees and knows. It is therefore safer to trust Him!

#.8. The eyes of Elohim are searching the earth realm to locate men and women, young and old whose hearts are in this frame, by the combined action of Blood of the Lamb; Holy Spirit; the Word and life experiences.

Let us take note of this awesome truth: when Judaism as a religion ran its full course as a School Master of ethical conduct in the earth realm, Elohim made the value decision that His dwelling place would cease to be houses of brick and mortar but the fleshly tables of the hearts of humans!

Isaiah 66:1-2 (KJV) 1 Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest? 2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Hebrews 10:15-17 (KJV) 15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, 16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; 17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

For this New Temple of Elohim to stand, the Old of Brick and Mortar needed to come down! For the New Sanctuary (the Heart) to stand, the Old one: the Temple at Jerusalem had to go! The prophesy by Isaiah needed to be visibly fulfilled. For the sake of this new altar and as a measure of how elevated it is in the esteem of Elohim, He allowed three things to signify end of the Old Order of Religion which centered in the Temple at Jerusalem.

#.8.1. On the Day of Atonement, as Yeshua pronounced 'it is finished', the thick veil which separated the Holiest of Holies from the Holy Place was rent into two signifying that access to Elohim would now be through His alone.

Matthew 27:50-51 (KJV) 50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. 51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

The significance of this development was expounded by Paul, as Holy Spirit gave utterance:

Hebrews 10:19-22 (KJV) 19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, 20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; 21 And having an high priest over the house of God; 22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

#.8.2. When General Titus invaded Jerusalem in AD 70, his army destroyed the Great Temple – just as Yeshua prophesied.

Matthew 24:1-2 (KJV) 1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple. 2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

#.8.3. An Islamic conqueror of Jerusalem sealed the fate of the Temple. On the site of the greatest symbol of Judaism – The Temple - he built the first portion of the al Aqsa Mosque, third holiest shrine of Islam. Today, the dominant feature on the site is the Dome on the Rock! The new Temple of the heart, the spirit-man, as the place where Elohim receives pure worship by how pure it is for His Holy Spirit to dwell was what Yeshua was speaking of in His epic encounter with the woman at the well of Samaria.

John 4:20-24 (KJV) 20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. 21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

#.9. With this strong emphasis on state of the heart and necessity to allow King Yeshua to reign therein, the saint becomes consciously aware that there is more to life than the material world and acquisition of assets or toys.

Eternity consciousness replaces time consciousness which hurries people to do things even with wrong motives. The gospel of the Kingdom therefore brings saints to the place of purity of motives as they receive Grace to live in the righteousness or right standing with the Father. By this heart condition, saints can live in the light of eternity: ever conscious of the day they will stand before the Judgement Seat of Yeshua to have the Fire of His Glory test every thought, word, attitude, action while on this side of eternity.

2 Corinthians 5:10 (KJV) 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

1 Corinthians 3:10-15 (KJV) 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon

this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Christian Religion therefore is engagement of rituals and learned behavior or accumulation of knowledge in the intellect whereas the heart is not totally and exclusively under the sovereign rule of Yeshua, Jesus!

Part B: How Elohim transforms the Soul (Mind, Will & Emotion) so that it transits from carnal to spiritual.

In this way, the soul lines up with the heart and desires of King Yeshua Who rules as Sovereign. Just as the Lord places a demand on the heart for His sole occupancy, He also demands action in the realm of the Soul that is consistent with His nature of love and holiness. That is why, the need for His intense dealings in the soul realm is very critical. Let us gain a glimpse into what the Lord wants to do with the Soul so that it functions under the ambience of the spirit-man which is in turn under the leading of Holy Spirit. The soul can thus be transformed from a carnal realm which actively engages in Lust of the Eyes; Lust of the Flesh and Pride of Life to one which becomes spiritual: submitting willingly to the spirit-man or heart which is in turn led by Holy Spirit. The outcome is a soul that does not rush to answer and does not make haste but rather delights on waiting on the Lord for direction and strength.

Isaiah 28:16 (KJV) 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

Isaiah 40:31 (KJV) 31 But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

The Soul is the realm of self-expression where the human person displays its complexities. It is made up of three compartments: The Mind, the Will, and the Emotion.

The Mind. This is the realm of reasoning where information from all the senses of Sight, Sound, Feeling, Taste and Smell are analyzed. It is thus a powerful central processing unit which behaves like the heart. When one is translated from darkness to the Kingdom of Elohim, there is an instantaneous transition in judicial position of the spirit-man. But the Mind and rest of the Soul need further dealings.

Subsets of the mind:

The main mind/brain – this is the central processing system where all information is analyzed.

The memory – this is where past experiences are stored.

The Imagination – this is the part of the mind which ‘sees’ into the future or the spiritual realm.

Instruments of Transforming the mind

1. The Word. The principal instrument Holy Spirit uses for bringing change to the way we think, or reason is the Word. When the Word is inspired by Holy Spirit and delivered passionately by a vessel who has been renewed in the mind, it challenges strongholds of thought patterns and learned behavior which may have lasted a lifetime!

Proverbs 23:7 (KJV) 7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.

For those who are simple and uncomplicated, the renewal process can be swift. For more educated, intellectual, complex, or proud people, also called super souls, with entrenched attitudes and lifestyles, it may be a lifelong struggle. When the Word breaks through in dislodging old patterns or strongholds, the mind is renewed to have the mind of Yeshua, Jesus!

Ephesians 4:23 (KJV) 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

Romans 12:2 (KJV) 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Philippians 2:5 (KJV) 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

2. The Blood. The Blood of the Lamb is a powerful solution to sin in the soul realm generally including the mind.

1 Peter 1:18-20 (KJV) 18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; 19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: 20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

Hebrews 13:12-13 (KJV) 12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. 13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

Revelation 12:11 (KJV) 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

3. Holy Spirit. The intentional channeling of anointing of Holy Spirit in prayer of faith also has the capacity to break yokes sanctifying realms of the souls, including the mind when it is sick.

Isaiah 10:27 (KJV) 27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

Zechariah 4:6-7 (KJV) 6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts. 7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

When saints of a congregation, ministry or network collectively experience this process simultaneously, cultural strongholds are rooted out and give way to the new mindset that is rooted in Kingdom culture. This makes for an enabling atmosphere of Righteousness, Peace and Joy in the Holy Spirit free of selfish and self-centered agendas. In this environment, true unity becomes a piece of cake. Racism, Ethnicity, Gender biases and all divisive tendencies are effectively rooted out. The Kingdom nation is thus manifested as saints love each other sacrificially and by what every joint supply, they serve each other (Philippians 2:5-8; Ephesians 4:16).

The Will. The will is the realm where the human exercises the power of choice. That is where decisions are ultimately made. Most times, the will is a function of state of the heart and motion of the mind. The will is so critical in human life that Elohim Himself does not interfere with how it is exercised. With the will He gave every

human the free ability to choose to accept His Lordship or reject same. True worship therefore is the conscious submission of the will of humans to be in sync with the superior will of the King of Kings!

Yeshua deserves the wholehearted submission of the will of saints because He modelled it perfectly with The Father!

John 5:30 (KJV) 30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

John 6:38 (KJV) 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

Even at the Garden of Gethsemane when certain horrific death stared Him in the face, Yeshua willingly submitted to the will of the Father (Matthew 26:36-46). The will is also 'broken' by suffering! The Lord allows situations to come up in our lives which are contrary to our expectations. If we get offended, angry, bitter and feel bad, those negative emotions end up draining grace and purity of anointing away.

Hebrews 12:14-15 (KJV) 14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: 15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

Suffering or going through adverse situations has positive value! They remind us of these: Imperfections of the earth realm since the fall of Adam and Eve. Through the things we go through, we understand that the perfect state of all things can only occur when the Manifest Kingdom comes with the return of King Yeshua when we will once more live at the beneficence and grace of Elohim. We are thus reminded of our need for His grace daily!

Suffering therefore is an invitation to run into the depths of the heart of our King and give Him right of way to resolve the issues. In this regard, we lose control of situations willingly so that He can resolve them how and when He deems best. This lifestyle, when in place, brings forth purity of life because we too learn obedience by what we suffer, just like our King!

Hebrews 5:8 (KJV) 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

Paul the apostle came to this place of trusting the Lord for deliverance in all troubles (Romans 8:28-39).

2 Corinthians 12:7-10 (KJV) 7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. 8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. 10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

The Emotion. This is the realm of feelings. It is here that the human persona responds instinctively, without thinking, to adverse or contrary speech, situations, or environments. Because feelings are housed here, attitudes emit from the emotion without thought. The emotions therefore reveal state of the soul at any given time. Such emotions like sadness or joy; pain or relief; anger, offence and ought/unforgiveness have their roots in the heart and mind but manifest in the emotional realm of the soul.

The Lord also uses circumstances such as rebuke or correction by leaders, negative speech by others, looks and actions of other people

to reveal disease or damage in the emotional realm. Hiding the reality or pretending that it is not there only worsens the state of the soul until such things as bitterness take root and become real strongholds. At this stage, Grace ‘jumps’ out of the soul and one turns into vain jangling!

Hebrews 12:14-15 (KJV) 14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: 15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

The Kingdom message requires the redeemed to bring their emotions, consciously to the Cross so that the ministry of the Blood will do a deeper work of sanctification. Damaged and wounded emotions as well as negative attitudes need the ministry of Inner healing and deliverance. Holy Spirit uses the Word to beam laser sharp gazes at the emotions of saints and brings conviction that unhealthy or damaged emotions need total healing. The dealings of the Most High called Discipline are also tools of deliverance: this occurs when the stark reality hits home that one cannot continue to live in offence or unforgiveness, lest Grace and the anointing drain off and there be absence of fruit of the Spirit. This kind of chastening in the inner man or even physical body are not evidence of wrath but rather of divine love.

Hebrews 12:5-11 (KJV) 5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: 6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. 7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. 9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in

subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? 10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. 11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

When bad emotions are healed by the Blood, Word, dealings of Holy Spirit and what we are allowed to go through, the joy of the Lord floods back into the soul and one feels like the New Creation again. As the weights are cast away upon the Lord, the conscience is purified and made alive again! In this state, the saint can rejoice even in affliction and the joy of the Lord becomes his or her strength. Kingdom Life is thus manifested as the Presence and Nature of the King shows up through everyday life and ministry pattern.

Nehemiah 8:10 (KJV) 10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

The ministry of Inner Healing and Deliverance is recommended for all saints who have substantial damaged emotions. If you need this, kindly send an email to visionarymail7@gmail.com or send us an inbox.

Assignment: 1. Please discuss at least 5 aspects of part A: The heart or spirit-man as realm of Kingdom within 2. Briefly discuss how the 3 realms of the Soul – Mind, Will and Emotion can be transformed for Kingdom Life. 3. What new things have you from this chapter?

Chapter 22

The Physical Body as a vital Kingdom asset Kingdom within (Now) and the Operating Environment

In order to properly close out this epic part of the course on Kingdom within, the Lord laid on our hearts to discuss some more issues of critical import to proper understanding and walking of the Kingdom walk. This chapter deals with the need to manage the Body for optimum use as a Kingdom asset. The revelation is taken from the body of truth in Course 128: *Understanding the Human Nature*. One of the failures of Religion is the tendency to cherry pick the scriptures. In the process, some issues are often overlooked or disregarded, including the reality that the physical body should not be ignored, abused, or misused. As the carrier of the spirit-man and soul, whatever impacts and affects the physical Body can affect true worship as well as fulfilment of destiny.

Need to Manage the Physical Body for optimum use as a Kingdom asset

People of the world are held hostage by their body and its carnal senses which are ruled by the soul (Mind, Will and Emotion). They live by what they see, hear, smell, taste, and feel/touch. This carnal life was an outcome of the grand dislocation of the human persona that Satan activated in the Garden of Eden. Much as we are required to invest more time on our spirit-man and soul, nowhere does the Lord ask us to neglect the tabernacle in which the inner man dwells – our physical bodies. It is therefore important that Kingdom citizens and ambassadors give balanced attention to the issue of holistic wellbeing of the physical body. In this regard, it is vital to take note of three realities concerning the human body.

- i. It was created by Elohim Himself

Genesis 2:7 (KJV) 7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

- ii. He designed the body to be a wonderful creation

Psalm 139:13-15 (KJV) 13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb. 14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. 15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

- iii. It is the temple of the human spirit and soul (Genesis 2:7)

For the redeemed/bought with the great price of Blood of Yeshua, it is also temple of Holy Spirit.

1 Corinthians 6:19-20 (KJV) 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

Yeshua as the Model Human

Part of what Yeshua came to accomplish as has been variously stated through Hebrews 2:10 is to re-populate the earth realm with a new breed of people: sons of Elohim in His own image and likeness! To that end, Yeshua was given a human body to live in so that in it, He would overcome Satan, Sin and the World and release grace for the redeemed to also walk likewise.

Hebrews 10:5 (KJV) 5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

Luke 1:35 (KJV) 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore

also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

That body of Yeshua was one which responded to the Law of Growth – just like that of other human babies.

Luke 2:52 (KJV) 52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.”

How did He deal with the Body?

For several years, Yeshua grew physically but did not get on with His assignment until at age 30 when He was baptized by Holy Spirit at the baptism of John!

Luke 3:21-23 (KJV) 21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, 22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased. 23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

The next thing we see is that Holy Spirit led Yeshua (who was wholly submitted), first into the Wilderness to be tempted of Satan.

Matthew 4:1 (KJV) 1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

Secondly Holy Spirit supplied Him Grace to live and do Kingdom work for the next 3 and half years with mighty signs and wonders following.

Acts 10:38 (KJV) 38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who

went about doing good and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Holy Spirit also strengthened His physical Body and soul when pressed sore at the garden of Gethsemane and on the Cross. It was Holy Spirit who quickened the lifeless body of Yeshua and raised it from the dead on the Resurrection morning!

Romans 8:11 (KJV) 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

From the Incarnation through His entire life, death and resurrection was entirely by operation of Holy Spirit!

Submission of our beings to Holy Spirit is critical for holistic well being

We see here a divine imperative: to live the Kingdom life and be used effectively as His Ambassadors in the earth realm, Yeshua wants His sons to come to a place where who we are, how we live, decisions we make and divine acts that we do are all functions of an intimate relationship with Holy Spirit, starting with giving Him full access to take over all aspects of our lives! Baptism in Holy Spirit should therefore be seen in the overall context of being transformed into living witnesses of Yeshua rather than mere ability to speak in tongues!

Acts 1:8 (KJV) 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

When Kingdom citizens and Ambassadors - individually and corporately give Holy Spirit right of way to use their entire beings (including physical bodies) as instruments of exerting Kingdom influence into their spheres of influence or operating environments,

the door is opened for the Presence and Power of King Yeshua to be manifested through their yielded vessels to touch lives of other people and their communities.

Matthew 5:13-16 (KJV) 13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.”

Philippians 2:12-16 (KJV) 12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. 13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. 14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings: 15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; 16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.”

1 Peter 2:9-12 (KJV) 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas

they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation

It can therefore be seen that all saints are called to embrace the same experience of infilling of Holy Spirit which turned around the lives of the first disciples of Yeshua, Jesus in the Upper Room. This is the way that we can occupy our allotments until He returns. That way, we will be so invested in the vineyard that there will be no room for speculations of dates and times.

Acts 1:6-8 (KJV) 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Acts 2:1-4 (KJV) 1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.”

One of the saddest plots of the enemy has been to scare saints from embracing fullness of Holy Spirit because it has been cast as a ‘thing for Pentecostals and Charismatics’! How sad. The truth is that ALL saints already received a measure of Holy Spirit at the New Birth (It is He Who is principal agent for convicting them of Sin; righteousness and Judgement; revealing Yeshua as the only solution

for Sin). It is He Who seals those who receive Yeshua, Jesus and gives assurance that they are now saved!

2 Corinthians 1:22 (KJV) 22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

Ephesians 1:13 (KJV) 13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise

Ephesians 4:30 (KJV) 30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

This basic measure of Holy Spirit in all believers, which is no longer taught, is called the Seal Measure. It is akin to Holy Spirit planting Yeshua in the womb of Mary (Luke 1:35). It is this seal measure that Paul referred to when he stated this word that has been twisted out of context by many.

Romans 8:9 (KJV) 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Just as Yeshua did not rely on His supernatural Incarnation alone but pressed on to be baptized in Holy Spirit in order to function fully as Acts 10:38 says and thereby demonstrate the Kingdom, the Lord calls on all saints to experience the fullness of Holy Spirit! This is what the saints in Samaria and Corinth experienced after conversion.

Acts 8:14-17 (KJV) 14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized

in the name of the Lord Jesus.) 17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

Without Holy Spirit, the Christian life is limited in understanding and capacity to do exploits and no saint should be ignorant of this reality.

Acts 19:1-7 (KJV) 1 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, 2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. 3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. 5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied 7 And all the men were about twelve.

Power of Holy Spirit transforms character and leads saints to perfection in prayer

When Holy Spirit comes in this baptismal way, He Who knows the Mind of the Father leads saints in ALL things, including prayer, lifestyle, ministry!

Romans 8:26 (KJV) 26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Faith replaces Sense knowledge when Holy Spirit rules the physical being. Natural humans are ruled by the five carnal senses: Sight; Hearing; Smell; Taste and Touch. When people are born again, there

is a divine provision, enthronement of Yeshua as King who rules by His Spirit leads to reversal of this process to the extent that their physical bodies and carnal senses no longer rule their lives! When believers do not press into the realm of being under the full dominion of Holy Spirit, their natural senses and instincts rule their lives. In that state, though ‘saved’, they cannot please Elohim!

Romans 8:5-8 (KJV) 5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. 7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.”

A desirable spiritual adjustment comes about when Holy Spirit is given space to correct what Satan disrupted in Eden. As He quickens the spirit-man and makes it come alive, Holy Spirit wants space to lead the spirit-man, which is then strengthened to, in turn, lead the soul and bodies of saints when there is a total surrender to Him!

Romans 12:1-2 (KJV) 1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Romans 8:9-14 (KJV) 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal

bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. 12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

True kingdom life is now manifested by saints in their environments by the choices they make which are not based on what the five carnal senses suggest or what their bodies demand but rather what the will of the enthroned Yeshua is. In this way, they live by a new sense realm: Faith!

2 Corinthians 5:7 (KJV) 7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)"

Hebrews 10:38 (KJV) 38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him."

Hebrews 11:1-2, 6 (KJV) 1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. 2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

The 4 Keys to holistic wellness

Elohim wants us to make the quality decision not to live according to dictates of our physical bodies but by leading of Holy Spirit. In this regard, the physical body must be reduced from the role of controller to that of a servant of divine purpose!

- i. The key is to invest in mortification of the Body which houses our spirit-man and soul. This happens when the Old man or human nature is crucified with Yeshua by Faith and

deliberate sacrifice so that we are not led by its cravings for sensual satisfaction or lusts of the flesh (arising from combination of soul and body).

Romans 6:6 (KJV) 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

Ephesians 4:22-23 (KJV) 22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;”

Colossians 3:5 (KJV) 5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

2 Peter 1:4 (KJV) 4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

James 4:1-7 (KJV) 1 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? 2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. 3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts. 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. 5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. 7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

When we mortify and discipline the Body it has the overall effect of guaranteeing that those who preach will not make a shipwreck of their faith!

1 Corinthians 9:24-27 (KJV) 24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. 25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. 26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: 27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.”

- ii. Moderation gives balance and delivers us from seeking satisfaction of the carnal body.

Philippians 4:4-9 (KJV) 4 Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice. 5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand 6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. 7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. 8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. 9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

- iii. Sins of the Flesh must be shunned with all passion for they defile the Body!

Sins of the Flesh are deadly and should not be given space to defile the identity of the saints else they are cut off from Elohim. Adultery, Fornication, Lasciviousness, Pornography are extremely toxic and can lead to damnation.

1 Corinthians 6:18-20 (KJV) 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

Ephesians 5:3-7 (KJV) 3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; 4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. 6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.”

Galatians 5:15-22 (KJV) 15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. 16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness,

revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

- iv. The Kingdom assignment of every saint is matched with a commensurate number of years assigned to fulfil same.

It is in the will of Elohim that Satan is not able to devour lives of saints who truly enthrone Yeshua as King, are led by Holy Spirit, and walk with discipline.

John 10:10 (KJV) 10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

1 John 3:8 (KJV) 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Hebrews 2:14-15 (KJV) 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

The human Body should not be allowed to waste away with unnecessary exposure to diseases through eating things which are not suitable for its wellbeing. Because the Body is mainly composed of water, it needs to be rehydrated with recommended quantities each day. Water provides nutrition for some of the vital internal organs to function optimally, so we need to know and discipline ourselves to consume the appropriate quantity. The Body also needs to be regularly exercised and no matter how busy we are, there is

need to give this some regular attention. In the same way, diligence and discipline requires us to know the best nutritional balance for optimal living and invest in same, according to our individual capacities. In the same way, we desist from destroying the body through smoking, drinking and use of abusive substances.

Ephesians 5:14-18 (KJV) 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

Romans 13:11-14 (KJV) 11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.”

Keeping the Body healthy through proper nutrition, exercise and healthy habits is imperative. There is no virtue and profit from dying before the appointed time.

Kingdom healthcare plan

a. Personal authority. If there is an attack on organs of the Body, saints should learn how to speedily release their faith to receive healing.

Matthew 18:18 (KJV) 18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in

heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

b. Grace of Leaders. If for any reason you cannot handle it alone, tap into the Grace available in your spiritual leaders.

James 5:14-16 (KJV) 14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: 15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. 16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

c. Those who are anointed for healing. One can also receive impartation for healing from other gifted vessels in the Body.

Mark 16:17-18 (KJV) 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

d. Prayer partners. The ministry of a true prayer partner can also lead to healings when needed.

Matthew 18:19-20 (KJV) 19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.”

The Kingdom healthcare system still works! It is the good pleasure of Elohim that citizens of His Kingdom shall enjoy holistic wellbeing:

3 John 2:2 (KJV) 2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

e. Medical attention. Those whose health issues require medical attention should not feel ashamed to receive same from healthcare institutions. The wisdom of doctors and health scientists came from Elohim. The grace with which they administer health solutions is also from Elohim. As dual citizens of nations who pay taxes and contribute to national economies, whatever support saints need from their national health systems should be explored when necessary. It is through the wisdom of Elohim that Nutritionists discover the medicinal properties of herbs and formulate vitamins that act as nutritional supplements. In periods of lockdown, for instance, vitamin D serves the purpose that would have been supplied by sunlight.

Please read the two eBooks ‘*Critical Adversaries*’ and ‘*Holy Spirit: Who He Is and What He Does*’ which are available for free download on kingdombooksclub.com and gsomonline.org

Assignment: 1. Why should we give the Body attention rather than ignore, abuse or misuse it? 2. Please summarize the 4 keys to holistic wellness as stated in this chapter. 3. What new thing(s) did you learn?

Chapter 23

Kingdom Now: Relationship of Saints to Wealth

One of the errors of Christian Religion is demonization of wealth, and undue projection of poverty as evidence of right standing with Elohim. In a counterculture, the false prosperity version of Christian Religion takes a totally opposite view: wealth is regarded as 'evidence of right standing with God'. Both camps are of course wrong and misrepresent both Elohim and His word. When we study scripture with a religious mindset, we are apt to add or subtract from the word. One way religion negated Kingdom purpose was to distort scriptures, especially two which dealt with wealth and remove the core essence of the divine intent.

Matthew 19:20-25 (KJV) 20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? 21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. 22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. 23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

1 Timothy 6:6-10 (KJV) 6 But godliness with contentment is great gain. 7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. 8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. 9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For

the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

At no time did Yeshua and Paul say that wealth was wrong. What they both warned against was any tendency for saints to bow to Mammon, the demon Satan assigned to use money to control humans! They warned against any tendencies to dethrone Yeshua from the heart by seeking wealth as a primal pursuit! That warning still stands till today!

Matthew 6:19-24 (KJV) 19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: 21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness! 24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

In this chapter, we will focus on how Kingdom citizens should respond to the issue of wealth and finances. This subject has been mis-represented by both Christian Religion, the Pseudo-Kingdom movement as well as those who ‘hawk wealth’ as evidence of divine approval. In Kingdom theology, wealth/financial resources is not inherently evil but rather received and regarded as an instrument of fulfilling Kingdom purpose and destiny.

The Kingdom, Money, and Wealth

The Lord wants His saints to trust Him with all their hearts and relate with Him as a loving, caring Father who knows all their needs and has provided for such, even before they were born. In other words, all saints have an inheritance in Him that is sure! There are three interconnected realities which make this possible: our Identity as Kingdom citizens are in our Father Who created and owns all things. Secondly, each of us is created and redeemed, there is an assignment for which we are in the earth realm. That is the core of our purpose. In order to fulfil this assignment, the Lord allocates to us the full measure of resources in the form of money/finances (wealth), human resources and time in the earth realm.

Ephesians 1:3 (KJV) 3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

2 Peter 1:3 (KJV) 3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

That is why He wants us to deploy all our hearts and mind to seek first the Kingdom and His righteousness! This means, the entire essence of life for the Kingdom citizen should be strongly focused on fulfilling their assignments as ambassadors of King Yeshua and His Kingdom and the world to come. In this regard, all choices we make and decisions we take in the now should flow from that fulcrum. When this is backed up with a life that is unceasing in pressing into the fullness of His righteousness, the saints are in a safe place where nothing can separate them from love of the Father

Matthew 6:25-34 (KJV) 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better

than they? 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

To each, an Assignment; For each Assignment, an Allocation: to occupy, till He returns!

The Father has given each saint an assignment in the earth realm. As a good Father, He has also provided the full scope of the Allocation of financial, human, and material resources needed to fulfil them. When saints are invested in understanding their assignments or the divine purpose for which they were created and redeemed, He wants them to release Faith to receive the allocation as and when due! The grand purpose of both the Assignment as well as the Allocation of resources is to empower saints to occupy (or do effective Kingdom business) in their allotments or spheres of influence. When we understand this, no one will be slothful, indifferent or play games with destiny, knowing fully well that a day lies ahead when King Yeshua shall sit as the Righteous Judge to take account for how we utilized our time and allocations of resources, and how passionate we were in pursuit of Kingdom purpose.

Luke 19:11-27 (KJV) 11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. 14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us. 15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. 16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. 17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. 18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. 19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities. 20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: 21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. 22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: 23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury? 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds. 25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) 26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. 27 But those mine enemies, which would not

that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

To hide gifts and callings or misuse resources given by Elohim to foster vanity is a tragedy that has eternal consequences!

Grace and Faith as critical success factors

By Grace and Faith therefore, saints called to the Market Place can become ALL that He wrote about them in the volume of His Book, not by might or by power; not by pursuit of self-centered ambitions to climb the ‘Mountains of Society’ they like but by His Spirit! We should never forget that it is Yeshua alone Who has the capacity to open the seals of that Book!

Revelation 5:8-12 (KJV) 8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. 11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

Kingdom Wealth is received from above, by Grace, just like the Fivefold and other callings! Because of this, faithful Stewardship of Resources that are committed to our trust is imperative! In other words, our attitude to Wealth is that of ‘Stewards’, not ‘Owners’.

We handle material assets and money, just as we handle spiritual gifts:

1 Peter 4:10-11 (KJV) 10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. 11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

This principle is extremely strategic and helps saints who are blessed with resources to rely on divine guidance of Holy Spirit to guide decisions concerning expenditure and those who are to be blessed!

Rich people served Yeshua with their wealth!

The religious narrative is of Yeshua surrounded with only poor people and those who abandoned all else to serve as full time ministers. Yeshua indeed called the 12 Disciples to be full time ministers because of their peculiar roles in the Kingdom.

Matthew 4:18-22 1(KJV) 18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. 21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

Mark 3:13-19 (KJV) 13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him. 14 And he ordained twelve, that

they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, 15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils: 16 And Simon he surnamed Peter; 17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder: 18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite, 19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

The scriptures present a more comprehensive picture which reveal that apart from the 12, there were other followers of Yeshua who though equally called as disciples, were nevertheless given space to function in the Market place! They were embedded therein to represent the King of kings, and use resources derived therefrom to serve Him. It was through the resources given to those in the Market Place that Yeshua and those in full time ministry were sustained.

Case studies

Some of the women who ministered to Yeshua did so out of their substances for they were wealthy and laid it down for the supreme purpose of taking care of His bodily needs of food and drink as well as the needs of the 12 who lived with Him.

Luke 8:2-3 (KJV) 2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, 3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

Nicodemus and Joseph of Arimathea were saints of great standing in society and had considerable financial means. While Yeshua was on earth, they were positioned in society generally and had access to the corridors of power for the day their

standing/stature, kingdom influence and wealth was needed: to fulfil Scripture that Yeshua would be buried in the tomb of the rich!

Isaiah 53:9 (KJV) 9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.”

John 19:38-42 (KJV) 38 And after this Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. 39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight. 40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. 41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. 42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

When the Jews wanted to take Yeshua before the appointed time, it was Nicodemus who had good standing among the Sanhedrin that Elohim used to foil their plot when he spoke up.

John 7:43-53 (KJV) 43 So there was a division among the people because of him. 44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him. 45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him? 46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man. 47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived? 48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? 49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) 51 Doth

our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth? 52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet. 53 And every man went unto his own house.

Demonstration of what wealth is for in the Alpha Church

In the early Church, the triple pillars of Love, Unity and Service found expression in attitude of the saints to wealth. They did not clutch at wealth to store up for generations unborn while fellow brethren suffered! They demonstrated that wealth should not get a hold of hearts and minds of saints as ambassadors of the Kingdom! In this they proved beyond shadow of doubt that wealth is simply part of the immeasurable resources of our heavenly Father graciously made available to faithful saints to steward on His behalf in fulfilling Kingdom purpose:

Acts 4:34-37 (KJV) 34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, 35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. 36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, 37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.”

1 Timothy 6:17-19 (KJV) 17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; 18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; 19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

Yahweh owns all things and gives to who He wills, what He determines is sufficient for fulfilling destiny and Kingdom purpose. Because it is graciously given, no saint should boast or behave as if it is by superior wisdom, ability, or extra ordinary abilities that riches come! Kingdom wealth does not come by hard labour. It is a gift of grace for kingdom purpose! Clearly, we must debunk the myth that Poverty amounts to Holiness because it is not!

Matthew 6:31-34 (KJV) 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

John 6:27 (KJV) 27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

The gospel of the Kingdom is complete in every regard. Wealth is a good servant for fulfilment of Kingdom purpose and should never be exalted or made to rule the lives of saints.

Assignment: 1. What are the specific things you are taking on board concerning the right attitude of saints to wealth? 2. Share other things you learnt from this chapter.

Chapter 24

Kingdom Citizens, and Human Governments

Unlike Christian religion, the gospel of the Kingdom is all encompassing. It deals with every conceivable issue which saints will confront during their days in the earth realm, on this side of eternity. There is an unnecessary confusion among saints as to what should be the proper attitude and response to human governments over cities, states, and nations on this side of eternity. The truth is that apart from being citizens of the Kingdom of heaven, saints are also citizens of earthly Kingdoms where they reside or work! The single Kingdom nation of saints spoken of in 1 Peter 2:9-12 exists on this side of eternity amid various national governments and kingdoms located within the same earth realm!

Philippians 3:20-21 (KJV) 20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

This situation, which creates dual nationality for all true Kingdom Citizens means that saints are to function as both citizens and Ambassadors of the Kingdom of heaven to their immediate communities, cities, States and nations of physical residence or birth! As Yeshua prayed to the Father in John chapter 17, though they are in the world, they are not of the world system which He asked the Father to preserve them from.

John 17:9-19 (KJV) 9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. 10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. 12

While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

This dual nationality will end when this powerful prophecy is fulfilled:

Revelation 11:15 (KJV) 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Until that time, Human Governments are allowed by Elohim as a means of preserving the earth from descending into chaos by instituting order. Until the Manifest Kingdom is inaugurated with the return of Yeshua, the fallen world may be mainly ruled by fallen men. Most of those fallen humans in pursuit of their ambitions may sell their souls to Satan who took away rulership of this world from Adam. Yeshua acknowledged the reality that Satan rules the unbelieving during His temptation by Satan.

Matthew 4:8-9 (KJV) 8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 And

saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

Yeshua again acknowledged this reality of Satan's temporary rulership of the world system shortly before going to the Cross.

John 14:30 (KJV) 30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

Paul acknowledged that there is a god of this world blinding the eyes of people from receiving the liberating truth.

2 Corinthians 4:3-4 (KJV) 3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

John the beloved also wrote that the whole world lies under the hand of the wicked one

1 John 5:19 (KJV) 19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

Those who do not understand these mysteries often resort to either of three pathways:

Isolationism. This is where saints deem themselves as too holy to associate and relate with sinners.

Exceptionalism. This where saints are deceived to believe that they will be excused from any service to their national governments.

When the issue of timing for restoration of the Kingdom is not understood. Saints can be misled to believe that they and other humans can 'establish' the Kingdom simply by seizing the levers of political, economic, and social power after which they 'invite Jesus

to rule' through them. This attractive sounding proposition is one of the ways Satan will confuse and deceive those whose understanding of the Kingdom are not rooted in the Holy Scriptures. In that case they fall victim to fanciful postulations of fellow humans with fertile imaginations and king-sized egos.

The Model and Pattern of Yeshua

For this reason, Yeshua modelled for us that we are not to be isolated but need to deal with human governments of earthly Kingdoms through wisdom.

Matthew 10:16 (KJV) 16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Let us consider His response to taxation.

Mark 12:13-17 (KJV) 13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. 14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not? 15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it. 16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's. 17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

He also gave additional revelation to Paul of how saints are to manage the seeming conflict of interests between the Kingdom and human authorities: they are ultimately His servants and should be received as such!

Romans 13:1-7 (KJV) 1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. 2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. 3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: 4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. 5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. 6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. 7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

The 9 Governing Principles

From the uniform testimony of Scripture, here are 9 governing principles required of Kingdom citizens:

#.1. For true Kingdom citizens and Ambassadors, our primal loyalty lies with Yeshua Who reigns as King within our hearts. Pleasing Him in all things we think, say, and do and ensuring that we escape the corruption that is in the world through lust is imperative.

#.2. Saints need to note that it is Elohim Who allows human governments to be on earth to avoid utter chaos and confusion!

#.3. Saints need to respect those in authority for the sake of the mantle they bear – regardless of their personal lives – whether saved or unsaved; good or wicked. The throne they sit on, and mantle of authority thereon is greater than the individuals. Individual rulers come and go and some die, but the thrones outlast them.

#.4. Saints need to pray for those who are in Governmental authority – notwithstanding their lifestyles. By prayer, we ensure that their hearts are placed into the hands of Elohim Who can incline them to do His will, even unknowingly.

1 Timothy 2:1-3 (KJV) 1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men; 2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. 3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

Proverbs 21:1 (KJV) 1 The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

#.5. While loyal to Elohim, saints are also charged to be loyal to their city, state and nation and do not encourage or partake of any evil plot against the government, people, or geographical territory.

#.6. Saints are expressly charged to not speak evil against their political leaders and use them as objects to pour scorn, stoke hatred and encourage people to harm them because of their personal preferences not to be saved. Elohim recognizes their liberty to choose and will judge them on the appointed date! The tendency for saints to be so offended that they begin to try to bring judgement forward through ‘prayers and spiritual warfare’ is simply expression of ignorance or charismatic witchcraft by other means!

1 Peter 2:13-17 (KJV) 13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; 14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. 15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as

the servants of God. 17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

#.7. Saints should be conscientious abstainers from any law, ordinance or activity sanctioned by Government which wounds their conscience. Abstaining should not be turned into agitation-propaganda but rather with humility, in manifestation of great grace which reflect our connection to King Yeshua and His Kingdom. In so doing, we remember that as Ambassadors, our attitude under pressure will affect how people esteem Him. If in public service, it is more honorable to resign than to get into verbal jousts with our employers who require us to engage in actions that clearly offend our consciences. At the same time, we must avoid attitudes which suggest that sinners cannot live their lives! They have a choice on whether to receive the Salvation of Elohim in Yeshua or reject same.

Acts 5:29 (KJV) 29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

He is not dealing with them currently but on a day and hour of His choosing.

Acts 17:31 (KJV) 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

In the meantime, saints and sinners have free space to live and grow together.

#.8. Saints need to be willing to suffer imprisonment and even seal their testimonies in Blood, if necessary. If it comes to that, the right attitude will influence many to turn to righteousness and bring great glory to the King. The Martyrdom of Stephen in Acts 7, as well as those of Peter and Paul were all powerful witness to Yeshua Who

demonstrated that same grace and virtue before Pontus Pilate and Israel.

#.9. Those who are called to public service should rely on the Grace of Elohim and His Favour, to make a way for them to be lifted into the positions ordained before foundation of the world. They should recognize that it is not by might or by power; neither is it by recourse to negative politicking and agitation-propaganda or divisive rhetoric and lying which characterize partisan politics. Those truly called to public service should proceed by Faith and with great grace to serve their communities well ahead of election cycles. Basic service may include door to door contact with the people and serving the citizens in every way possible.

Assignment: 1. Please summarize how realization that saints are dual citizens of heaven, and their earthly nations should govern their relationship with those in authority. 2. Please mention at least 3 things saints owe political leaders of their nations. 3. Please write short summaries of the 9 governing principles for how saints should relate with the world.

Chapter 25

Expanded Understanding of the One Kingdom Nation

The things we have shared so far is the outcome of saints actively participating in the single, indivisible Kingdom Nation as in a School of Holy Spirit and the Word! One sad but true failure of Christian Religion is that it causes believers to be in a state of motion without movement in things of the Spirit. This is because the basic operating system is inherently faulty: believers are taken to permanent theatres of flesh to watch religious actors called leaders doing Muppet shows on certain 'holydays' inside 'beautiful buildings! The outcome, as most Pastors acknowledge when in prayer is that majority of Christians seem to be ever learning and never be able to come to the full knowledge of truth

2 Timothy 3:7 (KJV) 7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

For this reason, multitudes cannot walk in the liberty of sonship but are rather full of sin consciousness.

Babylon's enduring DNA in Christian Religion also known as 'Churchianity'.

With its roots in Babylon, Religion raises leaders in the mold of Nimrod who hunt after souls, hijacking destinies away from divine purpose to rather become statistical entries (increase Attendance); instruments or subverting the original Kingdom Purpose of 'Go Ye' by placing emphasis on 'Come Here' (building bigger Buildings or decorating existing ones to be the Church) or making more money through Tithes, Offerings, Seed sown or a bigger market for sale of Books, DVDs, CDs and other branded ministry materials sanctioned by 'founders' or leaders (Cash). Therefore, the emphasis of Christian Religion is empowerment of the human founder or Pastor to the degree that believers rotate and have their identity and validity from him or her as well as name of the denomination. This sad reality that many fail to see is the core spiritual identity of the

Modern Independent Church movement of the Evangelical, Pentecostal, Charismatic, Prosperity and Word of Faith variants. This tendency to elevate humans and cause saints to rotate around them is the root of denominationalism and division, the bane of the Christian Church!

Not Surprising. When Rome emerged as Christian Religion in the Fourth Century, some things it did were very telling. It took out the Governmental system Yeshua ordained for His Church, the Five-Fold and replaced it with the Papacy at global level; Bishopric at Diocesan level and professional caste-like male Priest hood at the Parish level. The Second was to replace Spiritual Gifts as basis of life and ministry with religious works of rituals done inside buildings. Knowledge of the Kingdom as enshrined in the Holy Scriptures was replaced with Catechism and Dogma sanctioned by the infallible Pope. Mainstream Protestantism inherited this divergence from the Divine Purpose and has even perfected same into wonderful sounding theologies which have no power to deliver believers from Sin and grip of the Flesh!

A Kingdom Nation within the world but not of the world

Whereas Churchianity and denominationalism have an inherent tendency to carve out the Body into mutually exclusive enclaves and sects, the DNA of the one true Kingdom Church is totally different! The Kingdom Church is one because its Head desires it so and established Love and Unity as irreducible minimum for participants thereof:

John 13:34-35 (KJV) 34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

John 17:20-23 (KJV) 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father,

art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. 22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

The need for ALL saints to receive each other as members of the same Holy Family of Elohim in the earth realm – regardless of their ‘church affiliations’ or geographical locations is such a foundational one that He cannot accept anything less! As Elohim designed it, ALL saints constitute:

- i. The Body of Yeshua in the earth realm
- ii. Collectively are His Church
- iii. Collectively are the family of Elohim in the earth realm
- iv. Collectively are citizens and ambassadors of His Kingdom
- v. Are to function as the single global Kingdom Nation
- vi. Are collectively, the Royal Priesthood of Elohim in the earth realm who continue the Melchizedek priesthood which Yeshua inaugurated to replace the Levitical priesthood which mediated the Old Covenant
- vii. Are in the world but not of the world.

These scriptures capture the reality of saints collectively constituting the one single Kingdom nation which though in the world, is not of the world:

John 17:8-15 (KJV) 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. 9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. 10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through

thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

1 Peter 2:9-12 (KJV) 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

Philippians 2:12-16 (KJV) 12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. 13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. 14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings: 15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; 16 Holding forth the word of life;

that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

Governmental System of Kingdom Nation is the Fivefold!

The Kingdom Church functions on a separate paradigm from the pyramidal structures of religion where individual founders sit as lords, receiving obeisance. The Lord ordained that all saints in His Kingdom Nation will enjoy the benefit of ministry from five special office gifts He personally released to those selected as under Shepherds of His flock. When the fivefold are in place, releasing the measure of revelation and virtue in them, the saints can grow into maturity and function optimally as His ecclesia or called out ones who live separately from the World and Religious folks. Those who the Father will give special assignments to be visionaries or leaders of ministries must realize that they cannot do Kingdom work with Babylonian mindsets. The onus is therefore on them to give Holy Spirit right of way to create space for all the folds to emerge, just as Yeshua desires.

Ephesians 4:11-14 (KJV) 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

In the first place, saints – irrespective of where they worship in terms of location are all brought into the understanding that they are owned by Elohim, not man or the religious organization, through the Blood that Yeshua shed at the Cross of Calvary. Since He Owns them, enthroning Him alone in the thrones of their hearts as Sovereign Ruler creates the reality that they are citizens and

ambassadors of His Kingdom, unconditionally. Led by Holy Spirit, saints take on responsibility – according to who Yeshua redeemed them to be by growing up into Him in all things. From this upward call, they begin to minister laterally to fellow saints, releasing virtue and receiving from others. By what each joint supplies, the Body makes increase of itself in love.

Ephesians 4:15-16 (KJV) 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

When saints walk in love and conscious of their unity in Yeshua as citizens of His Single, indivisible Kingdom nation, unity becomes an organic reality!

Ephesians 4:1-6 (KJV) 1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, 2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

No saint in any location, community, city, State, or nation suffers unduly in this setting. The reason is that there are brethren close by or far off – who are sensitive in the Spirit and aware of their mutual identities in the family of Elohim and Kingdom - through whom the solution to their truly felt need is released by the King.

When the Fivefold is truly in place, doing what they are charged to do as the Governmental system of the Kingdom Nation, saints will grow up in Yeshua and understanding that their local assemblies

or groups of assemblies they are affiliated with are but Kingdom Communities for fellowship, empowerment, and accountability. They will cease to become isolated brackish ponds of water but rather vibrant streams flowing from and into the same huge River of Living Water! Many saints have died before their time, swept away by abject poverty, sickness, and problems that their own Pastors could not help and there was none within their denominations to solve their problems or meet their needs. Because of the spirit of division, competition and religious pride, their Pastors and Ministries find it difficult or even impossible to recommend them to other ministers or ministries where they can find help in the same city, state, or nation. What a tragedy!

The truth is that there are enough Grace, spiritual gifts, natural talents and wealth within the Church in each City, State/Province, Nation, and the Body worldwide for all saints to be optimized – if there is organic alignment to walk as one single, indivisible Kingdom Nation. It is imperative and not optional for all who profess to be part of the Kingdom to recapture this organic identity of the True Church as one single Kingdom Nation imbued and decorated with sufficient resources for sustainability within the worldly system which is riven with competition and strife.

Romans 12:1-10 (KJV) 1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. 3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. 4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: 5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. 6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that

is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; 7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; 8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. 9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. 10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

1 Corinthians 12:18-30 (KJV) 18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now are they many members, yet but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. 24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked. 25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

When the Governmental System is in place

All saints come into understanding of their identity in Yeshua as members of His Body, citizens of His Kingdom who are truly subject to Him by His resident Spirit. They can know their spiritual gifts and use same to build up other saints - not just members of their denominations. They willingly submit to growth in Yeshua. From believers, they grow to become disciples indeed. They press into deeper realms of intimacy with Yeshua as His friends. They grow further to be and live like sons of Elohim in the earth realm – just as Yeshua the Ultimate Son. They become Priests and Kings after the Order of Melchizedek. A separate chapter will break this transition down for deeper understanding.

Saints use their gifts and callings as Ambassadorial Credentials to function within the earthly nations they are planted or sent. They use same to ‘occupy’ on His behalf, conscious that He will return and take account (Luke 19:11-27). Saints live in the reality that this material world and time is not all there is to life. They willingly surrender their ambitions and self-reliance to seek first the Kingdom to come and its righteousness. They entrust their whole lives and needs to the wisdom and beneficence of their King (Matthew 6:19-34). Since no one knows the day or hour the King will return to set up the Manifest Kingdom, true saints live like the Five Wise Virgins of Matthew 25:1-13 (Hebrews 9:27-28). Because of these things, as they seek the things of the Kingdom, their whole lives and all that concern them are hidden with Yeshua in the Father. They enjoy double insurance against Satan, Sin, the World (Colossians 3:1-3).

Ultimately, Yeshua is looking for vessels who Holy Spirit will use to deliver saints within their loop of influence from the party and sectarian ways of Babylon. This does not mean there will be no local assemblies or congregations. It is rather that all saints will get to understand our common identity in Yeshua and embrace each other accordingly. Interceding for each other, sharing, and caring as one single, indivisible Kingdom nation! Walking in due diligence, as unto Elohim, the glorious gospel of the Kingdom will be preached in all the world for a witness until the Day of Days!

Assignment: 1. Identify any 3 negative features of Religion discussed in this chapter. 2. Please discuss this chapter and share 5 things which impacted you most. 3. How would you structure the ministry if you were the vision holder? 4. Summarize the 7 outcomes when the Kingdom governmental system is in place

Chapter 26

General Issues

It is not enough to be a believer. The question is which Jesus does one believe in? The Yeshua, Jesus Who is presented in this course is a supreme ruler Whose words provide direction for how His Church should live. Religious leaders who take His word seriously, fit into this description:

Matthew 13:52 (KJV) 52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

It is the holy Love of Elohim which causes Him to take the length of time this course has lasted breaking down the Truth of the real, Biblical Kingdom! We need to embrace the reality that His love is because of His election. He chose us in Yeshua before the foundation of the world and has packaged all things – including the quantum of revelation which will keep us on the path of His Grace, until end of the age. Walking in revelation of the Kingdom is our greatest insurance against error and darkness.

Matthew 13:10-23 (KJV) 10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not

perceive: 15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. 16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. 17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them. 18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. 19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. 20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; 21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. 22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. 23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

One of the greatest revelations we can receive of the Kingdom is that it is an exclusive one! Those who will possess the Manifest Kingdom to be inaugurated when Yeshua returns are only those who have the Kingdom Within (by submitting to His Sovereign Rule) and who collectively are His One indivisible Kingdom Nation on this side of eternity. The King is not impressed by outward rituals and efforts to impress Him. He knows who is who!

2 Timothy 2:19 (KJV) 19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord

knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

Truly Elohim created the earth realm and all that are in it including all humans as Psalms 24 state clearly. However, not all human beings within the earth realm accept the lifeline that is Yeshua or accept the invitation to be part of the Kingdom or agree to live under His rule.

Luke 19:11-15 (KJV) 11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. 14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us. 15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

Luke 19:27 (KJV) 27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

It is a fundamental human right to accept or reject Yeshua and the Kingdom! The inconvenient truth is that human beings who live in the earth realm have among others, these basic truths of fundamental rights:

1. They have a fundamental human right to reject Salvation and Lordship of Yeshua on this side of eternity. It is still 'whosoever will'! He alone is the straight Gate of access to the Father!

Matthew 7:13-14 (KJV) 13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

2. He does not automatically punish them for opting to be agnostics, atheists or members of other religions which deny the Person and Office of Yeshua. They have a right to worship who or what they want without harassment, abuse or insults by saints and Governments which purport to embrace Yeshua.
3. Even among those who claim to be saved, not everyone accepts Yeshua as Lord and King and give Him right of way to rule and reign! Most will want Him to be the Saviour Who will save them from Satan, guarantee their spirits and souls a place in eternity (when they die) but not to be the Lord of their lives, time, and resources in the earth realm (while alive).
4. Some in ministry (and that could well be many in several regions) though they use the Name of Yeshua, Jesus to do mighty signs and wonders yet are not truly His citizens! They will find out on the Last Day what great self-deception they committed against themselves.

Matthew 7:15-23 (KJV) 15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. 21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth

the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

5. In this present life, all manner of people will be in the physical Church buildings and organizations expressing 'love' of Elohim or claiming to be 'Kingdom citizens' but clearly denying Yeshua, Jesus the Lordship He deserves. This denial will be practically expressed in various ways:

- 5.1. Cherry picking the Constitution to obey provisions they want and deliberately ignoring whatever they deem inconvenient.

John 14:15 (KJV) 15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

John 15:10 (KJV) 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

- 5.2. Teaching saints to disobey the Constitution and giving those on the path of error false comfort and hope instead of correcting and rebuking them.

Matthew 5:17-20 (KJV) 17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the

righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

- 5.3. Negating culture of the Kingdom through various thought patterns, attitudes, speech, and actions which are fleshly.
- 5.4. Loving the world and its passing fashions to the degree that it becomes the defining characteristic by which they are known rather than become manifest imitators of Yeshua, Jesus.

1 John 2:15-17 (KJV) 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

- 5.5. Those who will be clearly unproductive. This includes saints who allow personal perspectives to rob them of the empowerment they need to discover and fulfil the full capacity of Kingdom influence they were blessed with. Some may have been due to ignoring opportunities to be trained, equipped, and activated or those who were plainly slothful.

Luke 19:11-26 (KJV) 11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. 14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us. 15 And it

came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. 16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. 17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. 18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. 19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities. 20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: 21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. 22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: 23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury? 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds. 25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) 26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

5.6. Being fearful to the degree that seeking approval of humans, trump loyalty to Yeshua

Revelation 21:8 (KJV) 8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

- 5.7. Those who got so caught up with the world and present enjoyment or troubles that they forgot the framework for the manifest Kingdom to appear on earth with return of King Yeshua. They live in a way which demonstrated that they were not expecting Him, neither watchful nor waiting.

Matthew 25:1-13 (KJV) 1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. 3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Some critical Scriptures to reflect on

True Kingdom citizens owe just one thing to all humans: love.

Romans 13:8 (KJV) 8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

In love, we are to exercise our Ambassadorial roles to peoples of all nations of the earth, sharing the good news that in Yeshua, Jesus, the Father has made a way for humans to escape the snares of Sin as well as well as recover the Kingdom lost in Adam. We are to present them the glorious possibilities of the three dimensions of the Kingdom: Kingdom Within, Kingdom Nation and Manifest Kingdom! This is the most effective way to disciple the nations of the earth realm and bring them under subjection to King Yeshua, Jesus.

With prayer, spiritual warfare and in love, we communicate the message.

1 Corinthians 16:9 (KJV) 9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

Ephesians 6:10-18 (KJV) 10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. 13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; 15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

It must be emphasized that those who hear the gospel of the Kingdom have liberty to respond as they please. We are not to engage in shouting matches or cultural wars with those who prefer to disbelieve. However, it should be settled in hearts of all saints that the Kingdom is not one driven by negative forms of universalism which postulates that in the end all will be saved. The Lord has clearly indicated that a day will come when the window of time and grace will close, and the human age would be no more. Ultimately therefore, where people will spend eternity is a function of decisions they make while there is yet time.

Isaiah 55:6-7 (KJV) 6 Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: 7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Let us examine these scriptures and see that at end of the day, eternity will depend on choices made with the human will!

Matthew 13:24-51 (KJV) 24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: 25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. 31 Another

parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof. 33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. 34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: 35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world. 36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; 38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; 39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. 44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. 45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: 46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: 48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. 49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, 50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

Romans 1:18-32 (KJV) 18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; 19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, 23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. 24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: 25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. 26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that

recompence of their error which was meet. 28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; 29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, 31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: 32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

1 Corinthians 6:9-19 (KJV) 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. 12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. 13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. 14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. 15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. 16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man

doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

2 Corinthians 6:14-18 (KJV) 14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? 15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you. 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

Ephesians 5:3-5 (KJV) 3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; 4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

Galatians 5:15-21 (KJV) 15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. 16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 19 Now the works

of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

1 John 2:15-17 (KJV) 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Revelation 21:27 (KJV) 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Assignment: (1). Please summarize this chapter (2). What is the main take away for you as an individual?

Chapter 27

Manifestation of Kingdom Culture as Primary Purpose of Congregations

If there is one Word which has been extremely abused and used carelessly it is 'Kingdom'. Many who purport to be 'kingdom' preachers and teachers often veer into unbiblical and extra biblical viewpoints which they promote with their charisma to gather unto themselves crowds of milk drinking babes who are soul tied to them and manipulated to patronise whatever they release as Books, DVDs and CDs or through their conferences. In this chapter, the Father wants us to understand what can be called 'Markers' by which ministries and congregations can be assessed regarding understanding, declaration and manifestation of Kingdom culture.

Contrary to the practices in Christian religion, Yeshua ordained His true Church to run in a certain way both as a universal reality as well as its expression as the local congregation. He specifically prayed to His Father in John Chapter 17 that those who are fruits of His redemptive mission should not be taken away from the earth realm, but rather preserved from the hands of Satan, the god of the world system. In other words, Yeshua has an assignment for His Church to continue and finish the work He came to initiate until the day of consummation of all things. This mandate will require engagement with (not isolation from) the world for both saints as individuals as well as Kingdom communities or congregations.

Matthew 24:14 (KJV) 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

If we truly believe in and embrace the Kingdom Message, we must come to a place where we realize it is ALL about Him, not us! This proposition strikes at the heart of the fleshly nature which hides under various pretenses to pursue its deepest held ambitions. Self is so crafty that it can even use gifts of Holy Spirit to build religious corporations and empires – all in the Name of Yeshua, Jesus. It is

impossible therefore to participate in Kingdom Life, Kingdom nation and preparing for the Manifest Kingdom to Come and at the same time do 'Church' the normal religious way. The purpose of this chapter is to show us the way to make the transition into viable Kingdom communities which Holy Spirit uses to express the Person, Nature and Power of the enthroned Yeshua.

Matthew 18:20 (KJV) 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

In this chapter, we will break down 3 broad set of actions which lead to manifestation of Kingdom culture in communities of saints. In the next chapter, we will continue with the other points.

#.1. All we do is for Him, not us! If we truly have come under His Sovereign rule, the first evidence is that we live in, with and for Him!

Acts 17:28 (KJV) 28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

Our old man died with Him and has no more power to steer us on the path of pursuing fleshly ambitions!

Galatians 2:20 (KJV) 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

1 Peter 4:1-2 (KJV) 1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; 2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

- 1.1. The reason why the Lord demands this death of self is that it is the one thing which hinders expression of the King and His Kingdom both within the saint as well as with the Kingdom community. When self is taken away, there will be much fruit with no room for boasting or glorying by those whose vessels are used to advance the Kingdom.

John 12:24 (KJV) 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

Galatians 6:14 (KJV) 14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

- 1.2. Because it is about Him, we will not engage in churchianity which breeds sectarianism (gathering unto humans) or denominationalism (gathering to become mutually exclusive organizations which divide the Body). We will thoroughly reject that worldly paradigm!
- 1.3. We will be diligent to study and be obedient to His Word. His Word in effect will be the driving force of our lives as manifestation of His Body!

John 15:10-14 (KJV) 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

- 1.4. Every Kingdom Community will invest in ensuring that saints are taught to understand Who Holy Spirit is and be open to embrace the fullness of Him. In this way, saints will be taught how to hear His voice and submit to His leading in all things.

Romans 8:12-16 (KJV) 12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

- 1.5. Saints will be intentionally taught some core principles of Kingdom Culture and challenged to live them out. When sinners see those manifestations of the King's reign in saints, they know experientially that the Kingdom is near them. These include Love, Unity and Holiness!

On Love

John 13:34-35 (KJV) 34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

John 15:12 (KJV) 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

On Unity

John 17:20-23 (KJV) 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through

their word; 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. 22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

On Holiness

1 Peter 1:15 (KJV) 15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

Philippians 2:12-16 (KJV) 12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. 13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. 14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings: 15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; 16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

For this reason, Kingdom communities are cohesive! Saints stay in their lanes, respect order and authorities not out of fear but as acts of obedience to the King of Kings.

Romans 13:1-7 (KJV) 1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. 2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. 3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power?

do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: 4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. 5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. 6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. 7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

Hebrews 13:7, 17 (KJV) 7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

Those who come to divide and confuse saints are easily discerned and avoided.

Romans 16:17 (KJV) 17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

2. We decrease deliberately, that He may increase through our vessels! It is this new reality which will propel us to deliberately decrease in the psyche and imagination of saints and sinners alike so that they can see and highly esteem the King and be drawn to come into the intimacy of relationship with Him, just as He desires. This will require us to take some very basic but important postures:

2.1. We are to deliberately discourage saints from calling us ‘Father’ and ‘Mother’. The reason is that this habit, borrowed from Religion, guarantees that the saints will see us as in a super spiritual state they cannot attain to. Consequently, their primal relationship and loyalties shifts from Yeshua to the human leaders who are their ‘spiritual parents’ Well did Yeshua issue this critical warning which the Christian Church refuses to give heed to:

Matthew 23:9 (KJV) 9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

One of the reasons Yeshua came to the earth realm was to bring many sons to glory for Yahweh the Father:

Hebrews 2:10 (KJV) 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

We have no business making saints ‘grandsons of Yahweh’! We are not permitted to inject ourselves as mediators between them and Yeshua!

Some have questioned this postulation in the light of the reality of the relationship between Paul and Timothy. The truth is that Paul started off with Timothy as a father figure (his own natural father was a Greek, clearly unable to impact him spiritually so Paul took on that role). In that regard, Paul was right to call him, son.

1 Timothy 1:1-2 (KJV) 1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope; 2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

As Paul taught, trained, equipped, and activated Timothy, their relationship moved organically into that of mentee, friend, and ultimately, co-laborer and colleague. Some of the epistles Paul wrote were thus projected as co-authored with Timothy.

Colossians 1:1-2 (KJV) 1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother, 2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Thessalonians 1:1 (KJV) 1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

If because of cultural propensities, people call us ‘my father’ or ‘my mother’ we should not take it to heart and clutch at same or derive satisfaction from same, lest a sense of entitlement and control rise in us which wars against their future spiritual growth. It is noteworthy that Paul qualified his ability to be a role model only to the degree that He was in active pursuit of Yeshua:

1 Corinthians 11:1 (KJV) 11 Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2.2. Because of this, it is essential that we borrow from the spiritual guidebook of John the Baptist and deliberately decrease so that Yeshua may increase in their esteem!

John 3:26-30 (KJV) 26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. 27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. 28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before

him. 29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. 30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

- 2.3. The practical outworking of this reality is to foundationally reject some Babylonian promotional strategies that Churchianity revels in. Leaders should avoid tendencies to overly project our faces into the minds and hearts of sinners and saints alike through aggressive advertising and promotional strategies: Posters, Billboards, Fliers; Video, TV and Radio Commercials. Knowingly or unknowingly, this strategy invites people to 'Come to meet the anointed man or woman of God' to receive the miracles, healing, deliverance we offer so that, as the logic goes, we can in turn introduce them to Yeshua, Jesus! This 'I am the middle-man' principle automatically lays the foundation for idolizing ministers because of their gifts – as if they 'own' such!

1 Corinthians 4:7 (KJV) 7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

- 2.4. In the same way, we need to be open for the Lord to use us as He wishes to be destiny helpers of other saints. Ideally, saints should recognize, accept, appreciate, and love their destiny helpers. But it does not always work out that way for saints who may be too proud or spiritually blinded to acknowledge what the Lord has prepared for them. Nevertheless, we are charged to do all things as unto the Lord! One day, He may wake them up from sleep!

Colossians 3:17, 23-24 (KJV) 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

3. Kingdom Communities, not Religious Organizations. For those called to set up congregations, it must be settled in the heart that it is a call to be used of Him to activate and serve a Kingdom Community, not run an exclusive religious organization or denomination of inward focused saints. Practically, it means that the day we awake to Kingdom realities, these things will take place:

3.1. Reject Religion entirely. We are to throw the garbage of denominational or organizational Christian religion where it belongs – the dust bin of history. This does not mean we will close the Ministry. It rather requires a restructuring of our mindsets and secondly our structures and practices to be Kingdom patterned.

3.2. Acknowledge central role of Holy Spirit and give Him space. As Religion (rituals without heart and dead works) is rejected, Holy Spirit needs to be given right of way to be the Livewire of the Congregation. He should speak through vessels chosen by heaven; have space to touch and transform lives and be evidently in charge. What this means is that all those brought together in congregational fellowship must up the ante in unceasing prayers without pre-determined agendas to hear what He is saying and receive grace to do what He wants.

In Religion, Holy Spirit is used as an agent of division and divisiveness with many claiming to hear from Him but causing confusion with their revelations. In Kingdom communities, this tendency is averted by a simple act of giving both Liberty and Order their rightful places. It was for this purpose that 1 Corinthians chapter 14 was written to complement chapters 12 and 13. All saints

should be encouraged to get into intimate communion with Holy Spirit, be led by Him and become empowered by Him.

1 Corinthians 14:26, 33, 40 (KJV) 26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

3.3. Get The Kingdom Governmental System in place. We need to work assiduously to open space for the Five-Fold – Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers – to emerge by calling of Holy Spirit, not on the basis of who we like or want. Since ministry is the expression of what we are impressed with by Holy Spirit, our duty as leaders is to create the enabling environment of Liberty and Order for all his Fivefold callings to manifest. Knowing the significance of the Fivefold, vision holders should put in place a system of teaching, training, equipping, activating, and releasing saints to function in their callings.

Ephesians 4:11-16 (KJV) 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all

things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Please download your free copy of the groundbreaking book, the Fivefold: Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers at www.kingdombooksclub.com or www.gsomonline.org.

Any ministry which rejects the fivefold will wallow in religion.

3.4. Interim remedy. While training of the saints for their roles is going on, there is an interim remedy: deliberate invitation of ministers with gifts different from the visionary or Pastor to come at intervals to impact the flock of Yeshua. Pulpits are not to be exchanged to foster friendship but rather to draw down spiritual gifts, impartation and virtue that will synergistically empower the flock.

In other words, the true Kingdom communities are to be known by the presence of a Fivefold Governmental system of collective ministry to perfect saints, rather than the sole impartation of a super anointed minister. Needless to say, not every five-fold leader is to be brought in but only those Holy Spirit aligns with the vision and vision holder. One of the benefits which ministers who are part of International Ministers Fellowship enjoy is that they can tap into a wide pool of Fivefold grace to draw from. Check out the website www.imfministers.com.

International Ministers Fellowship

Apart from the fivefold, Exhorters who can passionately make saints to be on their toes, seeking the fullness of the Kingdom and its righteousness should be given space to rise and impact saints from time to time.

Assignment: 1. Please provide short summaries of the 4 points. 2. What is your personal take away from this chapter.

Chapter 28

Manifestation of Kingdom Culture as Primary Purpose of Congregations Part 2

In chapter 27, we examined 3 of the factors that lead to manifestation of Kingdom culture in communities or assemblage of saints. In this chapter we will continue to dig in to locate other factors.

4. It is the Fivefold working together that Holy Spirit will use to make the congregation a true Kingdom Community. For a ministry to become a true Kingdom Community, these imperatives are essential:
 - 4.1. There is space for all saints to be welcome and loved. Love and Unity become defining aspects of Kingdom Culture which reveal the saints as true disciples of Yeshua.

John 13:34-35 (KJV) 34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

John 17:20-23 (KJV) 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. 22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

4.2. In the true Kingdom community, there is thus no room for discrimination based on race, gender, age, socio-economic status because we are One in Him!

1 Corinthians 12:13-14 (KJV) 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but many.

Galatians 3:26-29 (KJV) 26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Colossians 3:10-11 (KJV) 10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: 11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

Kingdom communities do not engage in class distinctions nor discriminate against any.

James 4:1-10 (KJV) 1 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? 2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. 3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts. 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. 5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth

in us lusteth to envy? 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. 7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. 8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. 9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. 10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

4.3. Service. Love and Unity is strengthened as we know no one after the flesh but rather use our gifts to serve one another. Ours is a serving Kingdom, as demonstrated by King Yeshua Who washed feet of the saints and charged us to do likewise in John 13:1-17! That is why He defined service as the hallmark of Kingdom leadership.

Matthew 20:25-28 (KJV) 25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. 26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; 27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

This becomes real as all saints are activated in their true spiritual identities by manifestation of the gifts and callings of Holy Spirit. They therefore operate and serve as a living, loving organism of activated body parts which release and receive grace for building up each other.

1 Corinthians 12:7-12 (KJV) 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. 8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9 To another

faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: 11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

Ephesians 4:7-8 (KJV) 7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. 8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

Ephesians 4:15-16 (KJV) 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Romans 12:5-8 (KJV) 5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. 6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; 7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; 8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

1 Peter 4:10-11 (KJV) 10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. 11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God

giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

It is important that leaders find time to lead saints into spiritual gifts audit so that the full stock of what Holy Spirit has deposited into a Congregation can be known and tapped into. This will enable the ministry to realize what is missing which can be complemented from other vessels in the City Church or affiliated network.

Let us note that the model Yeshua practiced in manpower development was released to the Kingdom Church for purpose of making Kingdom Communities function like rivers flowing with the fresh water of constantly empowered saints who co-labour with Him rather than ponds full of brackish water. It is called the Teach; Train; Equip; Activate; Release process of ministry. Please download the Global School of Ministry Curriculum for free to learn more about this at www.kingdombooksclub.com

- 4.4. Holy Spirit should be given space to put the Diaconate in Place! To ensure that the Fivefold and Exhorters are not distracted by the business affairs of the ministry, the diaconate needs to be identified, trained, and given space to function. Their ministry is as critical as that of the Fivefold. When they do their work well, Kingdom resources are properly stewarded for greater impact.

Acts 6:1-7 (KJV) 1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. 5

And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: 6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

- 4.5. Recognize that those in the Market Place are on Kingdom assignment and should be given space to add value to holistic wellbeing of the Kingdom community. Religion demonizes the Market Place as secular and unholy. But in the Kingdom, it is a place of great opportunity to impact our host community with the Salt and Light of Yeshua. The Market Place is also an avenue through which Kingdom wealth is channeled to care for the wellbeing of saints. Wealth is a good resource when sanctified for Kingdom purpose!

1 Timothy 6:17-18 (KJV) 17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; 18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

The professional skills and specializations those in the Market Place bring also makes Kingdom Communities more sufficient in Yeshua alone, sparing saints the exploitations of sons of darkness and their litigation-prone ways. Some of those in the Market Place will have extra abilities to labor in pulpit ministry while some will have sufficient grace to operate only in their businesses, jobs, professions, or callings. They should not be harassed to quit their business and professions to become ‘full time’ ministers.

5. With the right environment created by the ministry of Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers as

well as the Diaconate, Exhorters and those in the Market Place, the stage is set for Kingdom Process type Growth to take place.

- 5.1. People who were translated into the Kingdom from darkness become saints standing in the Righteousness of Yeshua.

Colossians 1:12-14 (KJV) 12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

They are like babes needing milk to grow.

1 Peter 2:1-2 (KJV) 1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, 2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

- 5.2. Through synergistic impartation of the Fivefold and Exhorters, as well as systematic teaching of the Word, grace is released which causes the babes to become disciples, followers of the Lord who serve His people unconditionally and without agendas. This is possible because as they respond to His call to die to self and become disciples.

Matthew 16:24-26 (KJV) 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

- 5.3. With further impartation, their hearts melt in passionate love of King Yeshua that their relationship is translated to that of intimate friendship.

John 15:14-15 (KJV) 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

- 5.4. With time, they mature to think, live, and take responsibility as sons of Elohim, just as Yeshua was. This is the state where they are totally sold out for Kingdom purpose, seeking it first and its righteousness, above their lives and dreams. When this shift occurs, they clutch at nothing on the material plane but become stewards of all assets given by the Father.

Hebrews 2:9-10 (KJV) 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Matthew 6:31-34 (KJV) 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

- 5.5. It is these sons of Elohim who discover and walk in their offices as Priests and Kings after the Order of Melchizedek,

rejecting Nimrodic and Levitical/Ecclesiastical Priesthood types with every vehemence in their spiritual fibers.

1 Peter 2:9-10 (KJV) 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

5.6. In this state, they engage in a dress rehearsal for the Manifest Kingdom to come when they will be co-heirs and co-rulers with the King of Kings, Yeshua, Jesus (Revelations 1:6; Revelations 2:9-10; Romans 8:16-25). Like the Wise Virgins, they keep their Lamps full of Oil, waiting and expecting return of the Lord. But they do not fold their hands in slothful postures! They are invested in occupying, until the King returns (Matthew 25:1-13; Luke 19:11-27; Hebrew 9:28)

With other saints world-wide, they constitute the one single indivisible Kingdom Nation of Royal Priests.

Ephesians 2:13-16 (KJV) 13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; 15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

6. Kingdom Communities are 'Go Ye', rather than 'Come Here' oriented.

- 6.1. They take the Great Commission seriously and it is a lifestyle, rather than activity both at personal and corporate levels. Our mandate is to disciple the nations using the Word as principal tool, as propelled by Holy Spirit until the whole world is impacted.

Matthew 28:19-20 (KJV) 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Acts 1:8 (KJV) 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

This is not accomplished through force of arms or by an outside in paradigm but rather transformation is activated from inside out, starting with the hearts of humans who are converted. From the transformed hearts, the Kingdom begins like a Mustard Seed which becomes a mighty oak!

2 Corinthians 5:17-20 (KJV) 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. 18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

Mark 16:15-20 (KJV) 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Religious organizations do not take the Great Commission seriously. Their interest is rather to invite as many people as possible into their church buildings to become members of their religious organizations. That ‘come here’ paradigm produces increased ‘church’ membership that fosters the ABC syndrome (Attendance, Buildings & Cash). Such people may have their names in the ‘church tithe and membership registers’ but are missing from the Lamb’s Book of Life. What a sad deception!

6.2. Kingdom Communities realize and accept that the King intentionally planted them within the world system. They are to be separate, but not isolated from their communities nor to be compromised by its Babylonian ways!

John 17:14-16 (KJV) 14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

6.3. They are to engage with the host community, city, State, or nation as Salt, bringing forth the sweet aroma of the flavour

of Yeshua therein and preserve their communities from corruption. As His Light, they illuminate their worlds and dispel darkness so that sinners can see the superior way of life.

Matthew 5:13-16 (KJV) 13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

- 6.4. They are to be the Good Samaritan of the Communities where they are planted, reaching out and touching lives of the Poor, Homeless, Widows, Orphans, those in Prison and Hospitals as the Lord provides grace and resources.

Matthew 25:31-40 (KJV) 31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: 32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: 33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? 38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee

in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Touching life of the community where we are planted or sent should not be done as an add on or public relations/publicity stunt to attract praise and attention of humans or government so that we can have access to public grants! Any such negative motive will corrupt the good deed leading to no eternal value!

7. Those who labour in the Word and doctrine and elders who rule well are honoured and provided for. In the Kingdom community, the revelations granted leaders and the anointing they are gifted with are not for self-promotion, make money off saints or to accumulate wealth. As ministers obey, the Lord has ordained that they are amply provided for by the brethren.

Matthew 10:7-11(KJV) 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. 8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. 9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, 10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. 11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

Galatians 6:6-7 (KJV) 6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. 7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

1 Timothy 5:17 (KJV) 17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

Recommended for further study: Holy Spirit: Who He Is and What He does; Five-Fold Ministry, Kingdom Leadership, and Spiritual Gifts: what they are and how they operate. Please download all at www.kingdombooksclub.com or www.gsomonline.org

Assignment: 1. Please provide short summaries of each of the 4 main points. 2. Which ones strike you as particularly urgent which needs to be implemented in the ministry which you are part of?

Chapter 29

Authentic Kingdom Culture manifests in Identity, Responsibility and Victory over Adversaries

As said in a previous chapter, there are many exotic concepts of the Kingdom that are floated by ‘anointed’ speakers across the world. When the sound bites are properly examined, they are found to be no more than motivational speeches delivered with the wisdom of humans to create followership and markets for purchase of their wares! Authentic Kingdom Culture is found only in the Word of the King! Declaration of and promoting Authentic Kingdom Culture is therefore a function of understanding the whole Word and providing space for it to be made flesh, transforming thought patterns, speech, attitude, and lifestyle of the saints. Those who will hear and live by the Word are true Kingdom Citizens. As the people embrace salvation by Grace, they gain entrance into the Kingdom (John 3:1-16). As they press into fulness of the Word, Holy Spirit releases Grace for them to first understand their identity in Yeshua, Jesus and the Kingdom. From the place of Identity, they embrace the responsibility of sons who cooperate with their Father so that His Grace is not frustrated. In effect, everything in the Kingdom is all by Grace!

Paul the apostle was elected by Yeshua to receive the design of His Kingdom Church. From His writings – otherwise known as the Pauline Epistles, we have the Glorious Truths and Fundamental C’s which detail the identity and responsibility of citizens and Ambassadors of the Kingdom. In other words, when congregations function as true Kingdom Communities, they will be platforms of teaching, training, equipping, activating, and releasing saints who will live out these distinguishing identities.

A. Identity: The 16 Glorious Truths

In order to walk in Authentic Kingdom Culture, identity of the saint is appropriated by Faith based on what the Word says about who they are rather than religious leaders say about them. These 16

truths summarize basic truths which the Fivefold should impart in all saints, early in their walk with the Lord. In other words, these are not 'deep' truths reserved for Ministers and seniors in the Faith. Right from when people are saved, they should be systematically taught these truths which will enable them to live as citizens and ambassadors of the Kingdom.

1. **Grace.** It is by Grace sinners are saved through Faith they exercise in the finished work of Yeshua at the Cross of Calvary. Grace is also the life of Yahweh in Yeshua and His strength that is the basis of the new life of the redeemed. Without Grace, saints will live dry religious lives free of the vitality that comes from their vibrant relationship with the Father. Grace is manifested in Mercy and Favour which sets saints apart from their contemporaries and on a higher pedestal of glory (Ephesians 2:1-8, Romans 3:23,24; Romans 5:1-21). Contrary to what false teachers of Grace claim, Grace does not excuse us to remain in Sin (Romans 6:1-16). Rather, Grace gives us divine strength and power to always live right and please the Lord (Titus 2:11-14).
2. **Election.** Salvation did not just happen. Well before foundation of the world, Elohim had chosen them in Yeshua out of His love and mercy to be part of His glorious family in the earth realm. Though this has been His plan for all, the paradox is only the remnant respond to this Divine lifeline! Election is based on the reality that Incarnation of Yeshua was not a plan B after Adam and Eve sinned. Well before humans were created, He had offered Himself as propitiation and therefore was judicially slain before time as Revelation 13:8 says. His election guarantees that we will grow and come out better from any fire that comes our way (Ephesians 1:3-6; Romans 8:29-30).
3. **Redemption.** Saints are redeemed through the blood that was shed at the cross of Calvary. He gave His life, so that saints may live! Redemption implies that the Blood that Yeshua, Jesus shed was sufficient price to buy back those

who were formerly under the legal influence of Satan (Romans 3:24). When saints understand the full dimensions of Redemption they will walk in the full liberty of sonship and not as religious persons who carry sin and defeat consciousness all through life (Romans 8:23, Ephesians 1:6-15).

4. **Justification and Righteousness.** This is the pronouncement that seals the deal of translation from sinner to saint for those who truly repent of their sins. It is the act of being counted blameless with no record of past sins which were truly blotted out by the Blood on the day of redemption. The outcome is peace with Yahweh and a good conscience free of guilt because there is no record of the past that was fully atoned for on the Cross (Romans 4:35; Romans 5:16; Romans 3:21-22; Micah 7:19-20).
5. **New Creation.** Though there are billions of people on planet earth, those who are the true members of the family of Elohim and citizens of His Kingdom are so because they are His New Creation in the earth realm. There is a change of nature that occurs within their innermost being – the spirit man where the Elohim type of life replaces the Old which was born in sin and ruled by Satan (2 Corinthians 5:17; Ephesians 2:1-3).
6. **Adoption.** Here, the former sinner and enemy of Yahweh is made a member of His family and translated or conveyed into the Kingdom. Our adoption begins as children and progresses to sons. Son-ship speaks of maturity, so we take responsibility for maintaining the estate of our Father in the earth realm (Romans 8:15; Ephesians 1:5).
7. **Position.** Based on what happened at the Cross, the saint has a shift in position. Whereas he/she was a full earthling, there is now a paradigm shift by which though still physically in the earth realm, the spirit-man of the redeemed is seated with Yeshua in heavenly places (Ephesians 2:1-6).

8. **The Mobile Temple of Holy Spirit.** The obverse side of the truth in #7 is the reality that saints are mobile Temples indwelt by Ruach ha Chodesh, Holy Spirit. In this setting, they literally carry Him wherever they go, and He will show up if they accept this truth by faith. The analogy is the Ark of Testimony which Israel physically transported whenever they moved camp because within it was the manifest Presence of Elohim (1 Corinthians 6:19-20).
9. **Security.** The redeemed of Yeshua have a double layer of security in Him and Yahweh that they need to know and walk in: Our lives are hidden in Yeshua first and through Him in Yahweh our heavenly Father (Colossians 3:1-3). This makes the true saint dwell in secure place above and beyond the pay grade of Satan and his demons (Psalm 91). When this truth sinks in, fear will automatically jump out of their lives (2 Timothy 1:7).
10. **Dual Citizenship.** Saints are in effect, dual citizens. They are first citizens of the Kingdom of heaven while they are planted as its ambassadors in specific nations in the earth realm. Their primary loyalty is to Yeshua their redeemer and there is absolutely no question that His word should rule their lives. (Philippians 3:20-21; 1 Peter 2:11-15). Yet, His word requires saints to love, respect and honour temporal leaders of their earthly nations and obey laws (Romans 13:1-7). However, where laws of nations will lead believers to sin, we should gently but firmly opt out without undue drama, just like Peter did in Acts 5:17-29.
11. **Show piece of Elohim.** The redeemed of Yeshua are the showpiece of Yahweh who He wants to showcase to the world (Ephesians 2:10). We have no business with inferiority complex when with unbelievers. Our manifestation as His sons in the earth realm both in the now and in the world to come is something He yearns for the world to see because it demonstrates His goodness (Romans 8:16-23).

12. **Guaranteed Outcomes.** Saints are guaranteed that while on their earthly pilgrimage, if they remain in the centre of the will of their heavenly Father and trust Him with everything and their future, all things will work together for their good and are therefore part of the process for their maturation and perfection (Romans 8:28-39).
13. **Walk/Live by Faith, not by sight/Life of Prayer.** Saints begin the eternal journey by Faith and continue therein. By Faith they can relate with the Supreme Spirit Being that Elohim Is (2 Corinthians 5:7; Mark 11:22-24; Hebrews 10:35-39; Hebrews 11:1,6). In effect, Prayer is the vehicle through which saints release their Faith as they communicate with their heavenly Father on a spirit-to-Spirit basis!
14. **Inheritance.** Sons have an inheritance from their Father. It is the full benefits of being in Yeshua, Jesus in time and in eternity. They are the Covenant Blessings of Calvary cross which Satan uses ignorance to offer them pseudo-blessings such as he did to Eve in Eden. These are gifts of grace to be received, appreciated, and appropriated by Faith. All saints are to walk in them and by so doing, announce to people within their spheres of influence whose they are and where they are going. Yeshua spoke about the present and future dimensions of the Inheritance in Matthew 6:25-34 and Matthew 19:27-29. 2 Peter 1:3 says that all things which pertain to life and godliness have already been given to us but are reserved in heavenly places so that we can access them by prayer and faith when the need arises. Ephesians 1:3 also confirms this truth. Our Inheritance are the Allocations of resources that the righteous God of heaven Who called us has measured out to match our assignments on earth. Paul spoke of this reality with confidence in a tough situation.

Acts 27:23 (KJV) 23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

15. Sealed unto the Day of Redemption (2 Corinthians 1:22; Ephesians 1:13; Ephesians 4:30)

More than any other factor, it is Holy Spirit who plays the most critical role in enabling sinners to be saved. He convicts sinners of sin and reveals the Blood shed by Yeshua, Jesus as the price for sin. He then releases grace for sinners to believe and receive the new birth experience through repentance from their Sin. All those who truly received Yeshua, Jesus are given a divine seal from Holy Spirit which affirms the genuineness of their translation into the Family of Elohim and His Kingdom. This Seal is:

1. A mark of divine ownership.
2. A down payment indicating that in due time, they will receive the full measure of Baptism in Holy Spirit, if they press on in Faith.
3. The seal guarantees that:
 - if they die physically before the day of the Trumpet, they will resurrect before the living are caught up.
 - if alive by the time of the Trumpet blast, they will be caught up or raptured as 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 says (1 Corinthians 15:50-58).

All saints should know and live in the reality of this seal of redemption otherwise they will walk in low self-esteem and defeat. With the seal measure of Holy Spirit, all believers receive an impartation of some root gifts with which to live and serve as organic members of the Body of Jesus. These root or basic service gifts are found in Romans 12:1-8. They are not the same as the Power gifts of 1 Corinthians 12 which are fruits of Baptism of Holy Spirit or the Fivefold gifts of Ephesians 4:11-12 which are specific leadership callings of Yeshua, Jesus.

16. Delegated Authority of Yeshua/ Ambassadors of the Kingdom. When Yeshua gave up His life at the Cross, the full price was paid for restoration of the Kingdom which Adam lost on the day of the Fall. While the full dimension of the Kingdom will be manifested when Yeshua returns, the

reality is that all saints who submit to His sovereign rule experience the Kingdom within themselves on this side of eternity. Set apart from the world, they are not to live in isolation from other humans and natural institutions. Rather, saints are to individually and collectively function as Ambassadors of the Kingdom sent on assignment to the world as His witnesses. Whether in preaching the gospel so that sinners are saved; teaching believers so that they become disciples of Yeshua who impact their worlds with Kingdom values; or healing the sick, delivering the oppressed and influencing their world with His good, these are accomplished as Ambassadors of the Kingdom (Matthew 24:14, Acts 1:8; Matthew 28:19-20, Mark 16:15-20).

Summary

Believers who have not been taught and who are therefore not walking in the reality of these gracious gifts are engaged in various degrees of Christian religion. When saints are not taught these truths, they live religious lives based on acting out learned behaviour of the denominations they belong to. They switch on acceptable norms when inside religious buildings on certain holy days and times only to live and walk in defeat when in real life situations. In addition, the centre of their lives moves away from Yeshua and gravitate to the human leaders (both natural and spiritual) in their lives. This creates room for Nimrod-type diversion of their destinies to serve the pecuniary interests of ministers and ministries. Without any shadow of doubt, there is need for repentance by leaders, so that the true Kingdom Church can arise as saints gladly and humbly accept the gifts of Grace offered by their Redeemer-King all by faith! They represent the clear and incontrovertible evidence that former sinners have truly become the new creation in Yeshua. Please download the eBook *The 16 Fundamental Glorious Truths* at kingdombooksclub.com and gsomonline.org

B. Responsibility of Saints: The 9 Fundamental C's

Within Kingdom Communities which reject the theatre paradigm and opt for the School model of ministry which Yeshua demonstrated, saints do not just learn about the Glorious Truths of Gifts of Grace they received from their King. Right from their early days in the Kingdom, they should also be taught the principle of matching responsibility. Interestingly, the responsibility required of Kingdom citizens are not things they need to do to gain approval or achieve by self-effort. They are rather responses to the matchless Grace they receive. Overwhelmed by the love of Elohim in their new identities, the Kingdom citizen and ambassador simply grows in the Grace received at the new birth.

2 Peter 3:18 (KJV) 18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

For ease of reference and to foster simplicity of application, the nine core responses of the truly redeemed to the unlimited love of the Father in Yeshua are these:

1. **Conversion.** Based on Acts 3:19-21 this is the true change of mind and heart arising from true repentance and salvation, arising from an unforgettable encounter with Yeshua orchestrated by Holy Spirit. In other words, conversion is the fruit of genuine, holistic repentance. Without Conversion, an individual is still in sin. Mere repentance of any single thought, word, or deed that one was convicted of will not do. Conversion is that point at which the encounter with Yeshua, Jesus is so real that it manifests as new life in Him. Those who are truly converted bring forth the fruits of repentance (Matthew 3:8). They manifest a deep and unconditional love of Elohim and gratitude for what Yeshua accomplished for humanity on the Cross. Conversion enables saints to love Elohim with all their heart, love fellow brethren and indeed all humans. They are translated from the kingdom of darkness to the Kingdom of Elohim where Yeshua rules the heart of humans (Colossians 1:12-14).

2. **Consecration.** Based on Romans 12:1, Matthew 16:24-26; Galatians 2:20, it is the act of complete surrender to Yahweh to live for Him wholly. Those who enjoy the experiential reality of the 16 Glorious Truths are those who die to self-interests and are wholly consecrated to Yahweh and live for His supreme purpose, not their own self interests. This is the place of true liberty and freedom.
3. **Character.** When saints are truly converted and totally consecrated, they yield to both the indwelling work of Holy Spirit and ministry of the Word and Blood of Yeshua to manifest the Zoë life, nature and life of Elohim (Philippians 1:6; Philippians 2:12-16; 1 Peter 2:9-12). The character of Yeshua is displayed as fruit of Holy Spirit (Galatians 5:22-23).

Character is who the saints are – anywhere and everywhere. When saints walk in the character of Yeshua, they are delivered from the leaven of religion. Religion gives people false hope because it fosters learned behaviour which is ‘switched on’ inside religious buildings on certain ‘holy days’ and switched off in ‘secular’ settings on normal days. The Character of Yeshua can be fully formed in those who yearn for same and submit to the required process. The process can be over a period, manifesting from glory to glory.

4. **Charity.** Those who are truly saved are invited to be like their Father Who is the spring and fountain of Love. In establishing principles of the Kingdom, Yeshua placed love as the core of its culture (John 13:34-35; John 15:9-13). Apostle Paul was used greatly to breakdown the practical properties of definition of what Charity/Love is so that saints can do a reality check to discern if they are growing in Kingdom culture or regressing into dead works of religion (1 Corinthians 13). When we walk in Charity, grace is released to cover the sins of other people in that we do not take offence or clutch at hurt (1 Peter 4:8).

5. **Commitment.** Based on Matthew 6:19-33-34, this is the act of single-minded pursuit of the Kingdom and its righteousness as the primary goal of the redeemed on planet earth. This single-minded pursuit of the Kingdom un-clutters their lives to release a sense of Divine Purpose and strategic direction. In this mode, the saint is delivered from the clutches of Satan, the deceptive attractions of the world system and the ambitions of the self-nature. Saints become vessels of honour who the King uses to show forth His nature, purpose, power, and glory.

With this deliverance, the glory of the aroma of Yeshua, Jesus in them is unleashed, making them the flames of fire they are supposed to be, passionate and burning with zeal for His glory in all situations. Saints in this mode become tasteful as salt and penetrating as light which dispels darkness. By being committed to the King and His Kingdom, they cannot be comfortable inside the stifling boxes of religion called denominations!

6. **Communion.** Based on 1 Thessalonians 5:17, this is the act of being in continual fellowship with Yahweh; conversing with and seeking directions from Him in all things which is what Prayer ought to be. As we commune upwardly with Elohim, saints are also called to be in deep communion with each other. This is a life of true fellowship based on love of other saints who are citizens of the Kingdom. As saints are bonded together in Him as Head and in each other, releasing and receiving Grace for building up of the whole Body, they walk in organic unity, just as Yeshua prayed to the Father in John 17:20-23. This makes the concept in Ephesians 4:1-6 a reality.

True communion should also drive ministry. For this reason, the Fivefold – Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers – are set in place by Yeshua to minister to saints in an organic, rather than organizational paradigm (Ephesians 4:11-16).

7. **Call.** Based on John 15:16, 1 Peter 2:9 and Revelations 1:6, ALL (not a few or some) saints in the Kingdom are called by Yahweh to serve as priests and kings, ministering to Him, His people; fulfilling the transformational assignment of the church in our environment as the salt and light and fully invested in continuation of His Mission Statement to seek and save the Lost (Luke 19:10; 2 Corinthians 5:17-21; 1 Peter 2:9-12; Matthew 5:13-16; Matthew 28:19-20).

The Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek to which all saints are called is totally different in nature and form from the Nimrodic and Levitical Priesthoods that are popular in Christendom. The Melchizedek order is universal while the other two are exclusive preserves of a priestly caste which act as mediators between a 'holy God' and an 'unholy people'. Saints who embrace and walk in consciousness of their identity as Priests after the Order of Melchizedek will have a propensity to access the High Priestly ministry of Yeshua Who Is the continuing High Priest of the Order (Hebrews 2: 14-18; Hebrews 4:14-16).

8. **Clinging.** Based on John 15:1-8, the saint understands and walks in the reality that if we cling to Yeshua as our life by abiding in Him and giving His Word space to be grafted, made flesh, and abide in us, a demand is placed on our will to give way to His will.

As we learn to depend on Holy Spirit and surrender our will to Him by clinging to His Person and voice, He will use our beings to release the quantum of Grace that is needed at any given time. If He guides us in all things, our Salvation will not only bear abundant fruits but more importantly, we will grow in Yeshua to live like Him as sons of Elohim (Romans 8:12-14). In so doing, we would truly emulate Yeshua our King Who surrendered His will to the Father's even unto death (John 4:34; John 5:30; John 6:38; Matthew 26:31-46).

9. **Covenant Consciousness.** Saints who will overcome Satan, the world and pull of the flesh are those who walk in

covenant consciousness. They are constantly aware that by Election, Elohim brought them into a covenant relationship based on the Blood that Yeshua shed (Luke 22:20; Hebrews 8:1-13; Hebrews 10:15-23; Hebrews 12:22-24).

With the realization that the faithfulness of Elohim is assured, true saints embrace the grace they receive from Elohim to live a separate, not isolated life from the world around them (Hebrews 10:20-21; John 17:9-18; 1 John 2:15-17; 2 Corinthians 6:14-18). In this way, they see themselves as pilgrims passing through this world, not clutching at anything (1 Peter 2:9-12). Rather, while they are here, saints act as catalysts of transformation, impacting their communities with the Salt and Light of the Kingdom (Matthew 5:13-16). Please download the groundbreaking eBook ‘The 9 Fundamental C’s’ at kingdombooksclub.org or gsomonline.org

C. Contending Forces: The 4 Critical Adversaries

Kingdom Citizens and Ambassadors know through the Word and by experience that they are not in the earth realm for a jolly ride! While on this side of the eternal Kingdom, they contend with and by the Grace from their King, Yeshua Jesus, overcome these adversaries:

1. **The Self Nature.** Also known as the Old man, he who was unseated and displaced by Yeshua as sovereign King always wants to stage a comeback. When saints become complacent, careless, are not watchful and prayerful, opportunities arise for the old man to ‘resurrect’ from where he was crucified with Yeshua (Galatians 2:20). The key therefore is not just to be consecrated as living sacrifices but to, as it were, bind the sacrifice on the horns of the altar! (Psalms 118:27)
2. **Denominationalism/Party Spirit.** This is a religious spirit whose assignment is to divide the Body so that the true Kingdom Church is unable to operate in the realms of unity and love to demonstrate the fullness of Yeshua and the Kingdom in any part of the earth realm. This spirit is what

keeps saints rotating around preferred ministers or their 'church family' and thus hinders their ability to embrace other brethren or receive grace and spiritual gifts from any minister other than 'from their own denomination'. This is one of the main reasons saints are not getting the full measure of 'balanced spiritual diets' the Lord ordains for them through the Fivefold. The key is for saints to walk in understanding of the reality that we are all one in Yeshua, sons of Elohim and citizens of His Kingdom. (Ephesians 4:1-6; John 17:20-23).

3. **The World.** The world as a system of life is directly ruled by Satan. Within the world system, there are three main operating principles: Lust of the eyes, Lust of the Flesh, and Pride of Life. These were activated in the day Satan successfully seduced Eve to sin. Sin arose when her soul displaced the spirit-man from the place of primacy. In this way, she, Adam and humankind after them began to live by the three Lusts. To live in obedience of the Word on this matter and to hold oneself accountable always by checking motives and inclinations of the soul is the key. The Lord overcame Satan in the three-fold seduction in Matthew 4:1-11 and gave us power to say no to this system that rules the World! (1 John 2:15-17) Therefore, it is a contradiction in terms for Kingdom citizens to be caught up in worldly fashion with its tendency to be instruments of seduction or worldly music which 'softens' the soul to embrace and lust after the wrong things which lead to sin. All things worldly are inherently toxic, including the partisan political and media system which stoke tension, crises, and wars against spirituality. Those Elohim has ordained to use in the Public Sphere and Government are not to go about same with the ways of the world or else there will be unacceptable pollution.
4. **Satan.** The god of this world is on a hunting expedition with the sole objective of devouring as many as he can. What this means is that he wants as many as possible to miss both the present phase of the Kingdom as well as the eternal. It is his burning desire that Hell and ultimately, the Lake of Fire will

be co-habited with as much humans as possible. He deploys various schemes or wiles to executive this strategic goal. He also deploys his well-organized governmental system of Principalities, Powers, Rulers of the darkness of this world and spiritual wickedness in high places to deceive, afflict and entice saints. Because Yeshua has fully paid the price and overcame for us, the capacity to bind his demons; resist Satan and overcome in the Name of Yeshua is already guaranteed if we submit ourselves always to Elohim (James 4:7, 11; 1 Peter 5:8-9; Ephesians 6:10-18). The eBook on Critical Adversaries is available for free download on kingdombooksclub.com and gsomonline.org.

Assignment: 1. Please indicate which of the 16 Glorious Truths you need more Grace to be manifested in your daily walk. 2. Which of the 9 Fundamental C's has the Father desired that you walk in more this year? 3. Which of the 4 Critical Adversaries contend the most with you?

Chapter 30

Religion or Kingdom? A Checklist

As we get close to the end of this epic course, it is impressed on our hearts that the Lord wants to outline some factors which will enable all students to determine the quantum of leaven of Religion which subsists in most of Christian theology, Liturgy and priorities in life and ministry. It is a chapter which calls for self-examination because religion dies hard and is very subtly embedded in the psyche of most believers that it will take special grace to truly identify its full scope.

2 Corinthians 13:5 (KJV) 5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

For those who are in the habit of presumptuousness regarding things spiritual, the attitude of David is recommended:

Psalm 139:23-24 (KJV) 23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: 24 And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

Let us remember these words of our King concerning the need to be humble and teachable:

Matthew 18:3-4 (KJV) 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

It was our King Himself Who commended the Scribes and Pharisees who were open to understand and walk in the realities of Kingdom Truth.

Matthew 13:52 (KJV) 52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

This checklist is released with a sure promise: Elohim is willing to wink at and pardon past tendencies to Christian religion but calls on those who hear the truth to repent and turn to the Kingdom Message and adopt Kingdom patterns of life and ministry!

Acts 17:30 (KJV) 30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

John 8:32 (KJV) 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

John 13:17 (KJV) 17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

The core problem with ‘Christian Religion’ approach to the gospel

Most believers have no problem regarding Yeshua as Saviour who delivered them from Satan and assures them of making it into heaven, as they were taught by teachers heavily indoctrinated by Christian religion. Unfortunately, they have a real struggle to live sin-free, die to self and allow Him to run their lives as Supreme King. In effect, rather than occupy the throne of their hearts, many believers have Him standing at the door of their hearts, knocking as Revelation 3:20 puts it. The result is that though hundreds of millions or even billions may claim to be in the Church, only He knows those who are truly His!

2 Timothy 2:19 (KJV) 19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord

knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

Their core hallmark however is departure from a life of iniquity! To claim citizenship of the Kingdom and yet be under the dominion of Satan is a clear contradiction in terms! Christian religion is also inherently faulty in that it raises men and women who work at cross purposes with the strategic purposes of King Yeshua, Jesus which is to re-populate the earth realm with sons of Elohim who live like Him, the Ultimate Son.

Between proper identity and the nickname given by admirers

In the Alpha Church, the saints in Antioch were so sold out as Kingdom citizens and ambassadors which moved their contemporaries to call them ‘Christians’, a Greek nickname which signified they were just like their Master Yeshua (who was called ‘Christos’ or the anointed one in Greek language) (Acts 11:25-26). That nickname has stuck! It is not a negative nickname. It was intended for good. However, as we grow in the Lord, maturity requires that our proper identity be located and utilized. The term ‘Christian’ has been so misused that it means anyone associated with any ‘Church’ activity. The focus therefore has shifted away from Him as model to ‘activities or rituals that are performed inside a church building. From a description of an intrinsic reality, the universal connotation is that of religiosity!

Kingdom Perspective of Identity:

Our full identity is best understood by the word SAINT! We are saints of Elohim whose righteousness are in Yeshua! We are children of the Most High, not human leaders. We are His sons who are matured to the degree that we know no one after the flesh (gender, race, ethnicity, socio-economic status just as Galatians 3:26-29 imply). Our identity is in who Yeshua made us to be not ‘church activities’!

Hebrews 2:10 (KJV) 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Redeemed by the Blood, we are Citizens of His Kingdom and Ambassadors thereof. We are also priests who stand in the gap between Him and the world; we are also kings who rule by royal decrees in the place of prayer and spiritual warfare! To us is committed the ministry of reconciliation (John 3:1-16; 2 Corinthians 5:17-21) through which sinners come into the Kingdom. As they come in, we do not allow them to veer into religion. Rather, Holy Spirit enables our vessels to use the whole counsel of scripture to empower the newborn babes to transit from merely believing on Yeshua to enthrone Him as Lord and King! (Matthew 28:18-20). They become His disciples and function as priests and kings within their spheres of influence. That is the gospel of the Kingdom!

Matthew 24:14 (KJV) 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come

Let us get on with a 14-point checklist to show some of the critical differences between Christian Religion (which glories in accumulation of ‘church members’ under the human leader) and Gospel of the Kingdom (which empowers saints to function as organic parts of the Body under One Head, Yeshua).

1. Nature of both

Religion is about Rituals or dead works of religious activities which are done without heart connection, outside the boundaries of New Covenant realities. Though Religious people may be saved and embrace Yeshua as Saviour who takes them to heaven when they die, they do not embrace His Kingship or Lordship. They are therefore unable to submit 100% of their lives to Yeshua. The Kingdom fosters relationship with Elohim based on our bond with

Him in Yeshua, Jesus and the life which flows from and is empowered by Holy Spirit. In the Kingdom, we do not just claim to have relationship, we go further to submit wholly to the rulership of Yeshua in our heart. He dwells therein as Sovereign ruler occupying all the space therein.

2. Perception of Elohim (God) and relationship with Him

In Christian Religion, the tendency is to see Him as a ‘far off God’, who is ever angry, waiting for opportunity to punish those who cross Him. Perception of Him is a God Who has given us rules that no believer can really keep. Since no one can keep such rules by personal ability, sin and sinning becomes normal. The basic response to Him by Christians is fear. For this reason, the sweet presence of the Lord and communion with Him seems unattainable or at best only inside ‘Church buildings’, campgrounds and in settings where His Presence is ‘conjured’ through a set of rituals including ‘Worship music’, Praises and high wired praying with loud voices. In Christendom, there is much sin consciousness and spiritual growth is very slow. The Omniscience and Omnipresence of Elohim is not truly emphasized which is why many switch on to church mode when in public buildings and switch off when in private. The ritual of dead works done on altars of stone is thus the driving force of Christian religion. Therefore, people tend to relate with Elohim as Strangers, Unwilling Slaves, Orphans and Babes. Men and women learn how to ‘switch on’ church mode when in ‘church’ only to ‘switch off’ when outside the building.

In the Kingdom paradigm, Yahweh is embraced as a personal Father Who grants us 24/7 access to Himself and His Throne because of the Blood that was shed by Yeshua. On the merit of Yeshua, we stand as saints in His righteousness, being justified from our past sins. Saints can commune intimately with their Father, both at fixed times of the day (such as when they wake and when they retire for the day) as well as all day, in all situations (2 Thessalonians 5:17). The Omniscience and Omnipresence of Elohim is ingrained in Kingdom theology and practice to the degree that saints know their thoughts and intents are open to Him. This vibrant personal

relationship in the heart with Elohim as a true Father indeed is the defining feature of Kingdom life in the earth realm. Yeshua sits secure on the Throne of hearts of saints, and they live as sons of Elohim, just like Him (Hebrews 2:10).

3. Attitude and Relationship with Holy Spirit

Christian Religion: In the Protestant version of Christian Religion, Holy Spirit is activated mainly when believers congregate inside their respective buildings with loud music, prayers, and special effects. He then comes down to ‘fill the room’ with His presence and power. The ability to activate Him is in the hands of the ‘anointed’ man or woman of God and the worship team/choir or prayer warriors in the house.

Kingdom paradigm: Holy Spirit is already resident in every saint as the seal of redemption and in those who have been previously filled with Him. Holy Spirit is therefore not far off to be ‘tuned up’ and ‘brought down’. He is already resident and simply wants 24/7 acknowledgement and for saints to give Him space to show up to manifest Yeshua, Jesus through their vessels. For this reason, Holy Spirit can manifest all His gifts through human vessels anywhere and anyhow it pleases Him. Saints can minister to one another as He prompts them using personal contact, social media or indeed any other channel of communication (1 Corinthians 12:70).

4. Human Ambition in relation to starting new ministries and the ownership question

Christian Religion encourages believers to have great ambitions for success in both ‘secular’ and religious spheres. These ambitions propel them to hear the voice of their soul and claim that ‘God spoke’. Their ambition propels them to give substandard service in ministries and businesses that are ‘not their own’ while they wait for opportunities to launch out. When they start their ‘own ministries’, for instance, all the zeal, commitment and generosity they could not give to the minister and ministry they served under is suddenly unleashed. Human ambition is largely fostered by the wrong

perception of ownership of ministries and congregations in Christian Religion. In Bible Schools and through various interactions, a man or woman called into ministry is on a mission of social and financial empowerment (often disguised). He or she therefore invites people to 'come and help'. For those in denominations, the organization 'owns' the new church plant and the person posted is a paid agent, so to say. This humanistic launching out to start 'own' ministries wars against manifestation of the five-fold. This is proved by the reality that those who launch out rarely see the need to remain organically connected to where they were empowered and released from. Consequently, they deny themselves of the benefit of continuity of communion and ability to tap into grace that the Lord provided for them. At end of the day, most of these religious endeavors will encounter the holy Fire of Elohim as Paul stated 1 Corinthians 3:10-15

Kingdom paradigm: The King is Lord of all and owns the human vessels by Creation, Redemption and His Providential care. He also is Head of the Church and King of the Kingdom. Ambitions have no basis of manifestation because true Kingdom citizens are dead to self and mere vessels for expression of His purpose through their vessels.

When He wants to extend His Kingdom influence in a city, state, or location, He lays hold of a vessel and commits the vision to him or her. In the same way, He determines from foundation of the world other vessels to connect with the vision holder. As they do so, they also understand, embrace, and buy into the vision as stake holders, not helpers or employees of the leader. They all minister to the Lord and to each other in their appointed lanes and on specific assignments which creates a matrix of releasing and receiving grace described in Ephesians 4:15-16. In the Kingdom paradigm, there is no room for nasty splits or breaking away to 'start my own churches/ministries' which is a bane of the religious mindset. Whenever a ministry attains an optimum impact level in the local community and the King desires an expansion, Holy Spirit will speak expressly to both the Vision holder and other leaders

concerning the vessel who will be used to spear head a new work in a specific location.

Acts 13:1-4 (KJV) 1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. 3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away. 4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

In this way, the synergistic capacity of the base mission is deployed in release of a leader and team members who proceed by His Grace to start and run the new work. As the new work grows and attains optimum impact, it also births new congregations in this manner. In other words, the principle in 2 Timothy 2:2 is applied both to individuals as well as to congregations: reproduction after kind. When ministries grow and expand this way, the Fivefold DNA is preserved, and the saints remain in the centre of the will of Elohim. With time, missing folds begin to manifest. Before that happens, they tap into the Kingdom resources of the base ministry which planted them.

5. Attitude to the Great Commission

Christian Religion operates the ‘Come here’ paradigm which is a reverse of the command of the King. By making the building people go into on certain ‘holy days’ of the week to be the Church, people are under the illusion that they are pleasing God when they congregate in great numbers to show success. They basically ‘join’ an organization whose branding becomes their core identity. Worse still, the Independent Church movement offers a greater evil: believers become ‘members’ of their fellow human beings and derive their core validity by his or her branding. They learn to think,

Speak, act or dress like him or her. With time, the divine purpose to increase, multiply and fill the earth which Yeshua pronounced in Matthew 28:19 and Mark 16:15 as 'Go Ye' is subverted into a 'Come Here' issue. Because of this systemic disobedience, Christian Religion puts men and women on pedestals as 'the anointed minister' to whom people need to come to receive their blessings and breakthrough. The ground is laid for systemic idolatry!

Kingdom paradigm: All saints are taught and embrace the truth that they are individually instruments of 'go ye'! They know that bearing fruit is not optional and they are active in the ministry of reconciliation.

2 Corinthians 5:17-21 (KJV) 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. 18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

The Kingdom Church has a 'whole Church' approach to the Great Commission. As a collective, saints also go forth everywhere and experience miraculous manifestations as an inheritance. For this reason, 'go ye' kingdom communities do not encourage saints to build their faith on human vessels but on Yeshua, Jesus. They also do not run from pillar to post chasing Miracles, signs, and wonders. Rather such miracles follow them as they do Kingdom work.

Mark 16:15-20 (KJV) 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every

creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

6. On Holy Days, etc

Christian Religion: it stakes out certain days as very special when there is great fervour for God and everyone – no matter how far from Him - should generate substantial energy and frenzy inside Church buildings and at special events. Top on the list are such Feasts as Christmas, Easter and on Sundays. Diligent believers are then required to prove their loyalties by presence at mid-week services and prayer meetings.

Kingdom paradigm: Saints are taught and encouraged to worship Elohim as a lifestyle, not event. Saints therefore grow up to ensure that their thoughts, words, attitudes, and actions are well pleasing to the Father on a regular and consistent basis. By responding appropriately to the righteousness of Elohim in Yeshua, the saints are in tune with His Presence and will in real time. Whatever they do is unto the Lord, as inspired by Holy Spirit and therefore an act of worship.

Kingdom citizens know that Christmas and Easter are products of Religion, not biblical Kingdom realities. They understand that various agendas went into creation of these holidays and the spirit of Babylon looms large at such times. They know and stand on this scripture:

Colossians 2:6-23 (KJV) 6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him: 7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. 8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. 10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power: 11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: 12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. 13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; 14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; 15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. 16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: 17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ. 18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, 19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God. 20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, 21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not; 22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? 23 Which things

have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body: not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

However, to avoid strife, they do not quarrel with those who choose to observe these feasts. As they mature, saints use all available opportunities, by leading of Holy Spirit, to draw people from those events and festivities to encounter He Who they did not know: Yeshua, Jesus for personal relationship.

7. Church Life

Christian Religion: The operating system is that of Theatre, where believers come into the building on designated days, as super stars on the bully pulpit to minister to a passive laity who come to receive ‘a word’ and tap into his/her anointing. They see and know the leader more than they see or know Yeshua. They are therefore unable to enjoy a vibrant loving relationship with Him, hardly grow spiritually or have real capacity to minister to one another.

Kingdom paradigm: The vision holder or Pastor deliberately decreases so that people encounter King Yeshua Jesus for themselves. The operating system therefore is of school where saints are Taught the full counsel of the Word so that they can submit to His Lordship as Disciples.

The operating system is also that of a Training Centre where saints receive the training and equipping to live as sons of Elohim in the earth realm, able to take responsibility for managing the earth realm of their heavenly Father. They are further equipped and activated in their gifts and callings as priests and kings after the Order of Melchizedek. This prepares them for release to function as lively stones in the spiritual building that is the Body of Yeshua in the earth realm.

This is done with methodical consistency until the Fivefold and all gifts and callings meant for that congregation or ministry manifest

so that by what every joint supply, the Church manifests as a living, loving organism rather than a dry religious organization

Ephesians 4:15-16 (KJV) 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

8. Personal Spiritual Growth

Christian Religion: Once a leader completes Bible School or Seminary, the learning process enters plateau stage. Apart from denominational functions, most Pastors get stuck on revelations they received and embraced while growing up.

In religion, the leader does not truly empower the saints into their gifts and callings. Rather, they are given assignment without proper ministerial training.

Kingdom paradigm: True Kingdom leaders do not rest on their oars or assume they have arrived. They press into deeper realms of intimacy with the Lord. Their prayer lives, bible study patterns and willingness to stay fresh in revelation of the Kingdom causes them to welcome and embrace opportunities to grow such as conferences and retreats. They are not scared of contamination when in contact with others. This is because they trust Holy Spirit in them to reveal all things including motives of speakers and leaven of error. In this way, they are stretched and kept fresh in His Presence and are conduits of releasing same to the saints under their care

1 John 2:26-27 (KJV) 26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. 27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is

no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

Furthermore, it is safe as a leader to develop other saints and give them space to minister at worship services as part of a living, loving organism which nurtures and refreshes all, including the leader. Each congregation should grow into an organic Kingdom community where everyone is somebody!

9. Systemic Division of the Body/Denominationalism

Christian Religion: Divisiveness was inherited as a root sin by Protestantism. This tendency has been so entrenched that it is now accepted as a norm by Christian Religion. Those filled with this virus help the enemy to build walls of division between believers. The strength of the Church is thus considerably weakened. Christian Religion also embraces divisions based on Race; Gender; and Socio-economic status. This tendency plays out when individual saints and ministers do not discern the Body but rather desire to have their own ministries branded after their image and likeness.

Kingdom paradigm: Ministers with a Kingdom mindset do not accept divisions based on religious ideology; race; political ideologies; and socio-economic status. They see all saints as brothers and sisters to be blessed, assisted, and imparted to excel and be fulfilled. There is no motivation to do any of these with an agenda to engineer 'sheep migration' or to take over and lead the saints who are assisted. Because of this, the fivefold can emerge along with exhorters and deacons who labour together by power of Holy Spirit to activate the Royal Priesthood after the order of Melchizedek within the Body. From this concept of we are better together in congregations, city churches can emerge, as in the Alpha Church, where congregations see themselves as tributaries of the same River, thus fulfilling Ephesians 4:1-6. In this way, Yeshua is exalted as Head of the Church and King of the Body.

10. Leadership: Ruling or Serving?

Christian Religion: Leaders ‘rule’ the believers. The relationship, in most cases is that of ‘father-son/daughter’ or ‘Mother-son/daughter’. This is unhealthy for their spiritual growth.

Kingdom paradigm: Leaders and the led are first and foremost ‘brethren’, children of the same Father and citizens of the same King and Kingdom. Leaders see themselves as under shepherds Yeshua has given the awesome privilege of taking care of His flock. Their duty there is to serve the saints by modelling Him to them, challenge them to die to self and surrender all their hearts to Him and then empower them to walk in their unique identities yet connected with others. 1 Corinthians 11:1; 1 Peter 5: 1-4; Matthew 20: 25-28

11. Priesthood type

Christian Religion: The tendency is to naturally gravitate towards the Levitical or Aaronic Priesthood type of a tiny professional, male dominated Priestly caste which ministers to a large dormant laity. In order to sustain this dichotomy of Clergy and Laity, specially designed religious robes, chairs and other implements of division are created and used.

For many independent leaders, a more dangerous priestly order is that of Nimrod where they use ‘anointing of Holy Spirit’ to hunt for souls who are then diverted from Kingdom purpose to serve their personal (belly) purpose.

1 John 2:26-27 (KJV) 26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. 27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

Kingdom paradigm: The ONLY priestly type is that which is after the Order of Melchizedek.

Hebrews 7:17-22 (KJV) 17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. 19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God. 20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest: 21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:) 22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

In Kingdom Ministry, one essential hallmark is that the anointing was freely received and should be deployed freely to serve the saints. True Kingdom ministers do not have an entitlement mentality or use the spiritual gifts to manipulate or control anyone. Rather, they consider it a privilege to serve. They therefore pour out freely and trust He Who sends them to take care of all their needs.

Luke 17:10 (KJV) 10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

Leaders discover and walk in their Fivefold calling or in the gift of Exhortation as preachers and make room for those with other folds to impact the Flock of Yeshua. The outcome is that saints discover, pursue and fulfil their individual ministries (not organizations) as organic parts of the Body of Yeshua, Jesus.

12. On Dichotomy or not of Life as ‘spiritual’ and ‘secular’

Christian Religion: teaches that there are ‘spiritual’ and secular’ activities just as there are ‘Holy’ and ‘ordinary’ days. Believers are thus programmed to see what they do inside their congregations or in religiously designed buildings as ‘spiritual’. They regard business, professional life and public service as ‘secular’

presumably requiring lower standards and expectations of holiness. For this reason, saints ‘switch’ on and off depending on what they are doing.

Kingdom paradigm: The Kingdom permeates all situations and things. For that reason, everything saints do are holy unto Him. All days, hours and moments are also holy. Saints in the Market Place are therefore engaged in holy endeavor if they are led by Holy Spirit and are living for King Yeshua and His glory.

Colossians 3:17 (KJV) 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

Colossians 3:23-25 (KJV) 23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. 25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

13. Roots

Christian Religion: The roots of Christian Religion get right back to Rome from where it was formulated as a twist of the gospel in the 4th Century AD. The Protestant Movement did not deal with this essential DNA of Rome when Martin Luther’s Reformation was launched in October 1517 neither has there been any repudiation of that root ever since.

Kingdom paradigm: The root of the gospel of Yeshua, Jesus and the Kingdom go all the way to Jerusalem where both John the Baptist and Yeshua preached it. The Alpha Church built on that foundation and preached on Yeshua and the Kingdom. Since the intrusion of Rome and creation of Christian Religion, the Lord in His mercy has preserved for Himself remnants who have not bowed their knee to Christian Religion! They know Yahweh as Father; have Yeshua, Jesus seated securely on the tables of their hearts and their

entire beings are Temples of Holy Spirit. Their relationship with Him is vibrant, by His Grace!

Romans 11:5-6 (KJV) 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

14. Who is gathered unto: Christian religion focuses on the religious organization and building where the people gather unto the Pastor or human leader. In the Kingdom, the people gather unto Yeshua and the leaders are invested in building up the Body!

Genesis 49:10 (KJV) 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

John 12:32 (KJV) 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

Saints, let us meditatively consider and re-consider this checklist to see if there are any traces of the leaven of Babylon persisting in us. The Grace and Mercy of our Father is available to deliver us from the stifling effects of Christian Religion and translate us into the glorious liberty of sons!

1 Corinthians 5:6-8 (KJV) 6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? 7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: 8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of

malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

The Father wants us to understand the Kingdom from the biblical framework as an insurance against the spirit of Arianism which drives the pseudo-kingdom movement. Arianism is the movement which arose in the 4th Century claiming that Jesus is not divine but rather the creation of God who came to the earth on assignment. Those who propound this deviation from truth now hide their toxic gospel by using the word 'Kingdom' to lead saints down the path of perdition.

2 John 7 (KJV) 7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

If we know the Truth in the Holy Scriptures, we know that whoever teaches a Kingdom in which Yeshua is not the centre and circumference is false and should not be given space!

Please feel free to locate other manifestations of the leaven of Christian Religion.

Assignment: 1. Please mention and discuss at least 7 of the points in this chapter which truly ministered to you and what you are led to do.

Chapter 31

Caution + Some Critical Truths concerning the Kingdom.

As we continue to learn deep truths of the Kingdom, we must beware of the snares of becoming complacent, satisfied with what we know so far and forget that there is much more to learn through unending study of the word under unction of Holy Spirit. Worse still may be the dangerous tendency of comparing ourselves with those with limited or even no knowledge of these truths and feeling smug that we are better.

1 Corinthians 4:7 (KJV) 7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

2 Corinthians 10:12 (KJV) 12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

The Father has graciously released the quantum of revelation in this course for the purpose of empowering us to be witnesses of Yeshua: true ambassadors of His Kingdom in the earth realm. It is His good pleasure to use us to help our brothers and sisters trapped in Churchianity and various shades of Christian religion to see the light through our transformed lives and shift in priorities as Matthew 6:19-34 expounds as well as our loving outreach to them. The principle He adopts is that we are recovered and strengthened for the sake of helping the brethren, just as Yeshua spoke of Peter.

Luke 22:32 (KJV) 32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

We must avoid two tendencies of Religion:

1. Supplanting the Holy Pure Word of Elohim with dogmas of humans.

Dogmas are beliefs various religious groups adopt as part of their identity. They are often formulated by human leaders and not necessarily scriptural. The problem with dogmas is that they act like placebos: give adherents a sense of being right with God when the reality is different.

Matthew 15:9 (KJV) 9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men

2. The tendency to pick fights with those who believe differently.

Let us remember that Christian Religion produced men and women full of head knowledge but lacking the power of the transformed life! The result is pride of life activated by mere possession of head knowledge.

1 Corinthians 8:1 (KJV) 8 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

This tendency to be proud with knowledge is responsible for the constant picking of fights with those of other sects and belief systems and various classes of sinners. The result is perpetual quarrels between people who clutch at certain doctrines and dogma handed down by founders of their sects with those from other traditions. This tendency towards cultural fights with ‘others’ dishonours King Yeshua.

That Crusader spirit has not been found helpful over the course of history. Elohim does not endorse the tendency to coerce or force people to accept the truth of His Word against their own will. Trying to impose Christian ethos on sinners is therefore an aberration, from a Kingdom point of view.

Apart from the Self life, Christian religion with its denominational spirit of divide and rule is perhaps the greatest opponent of the Kingdom on this side of eternity. Christian Religion creates church goers who cannot receive or walk in Kingdom realities and purposes.

Danger of mixture

We need to note that many brethren seeped in Christian Religion and the tendency to be overly focused on growing their 'Churches' (as in increasing Attendance, Building and Cash), may be tempted to embrace some aspects of Kingdom truth they find useful to achieve such objectives. Yeshua, Jesus our King clearly stated that such combination of opposite paradigms cannot work.

Matthew 9:16-17 (KJV) 16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. 17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

We need to lovingly encourage them to renounce Christian Religion (otherwise called Churchianity) entirely and humbly receive revelation of the Kingdom; Live the Kingdom Life and do ministry the Kingdom way.

Ephesians 4:15 (KJV) 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

Colossians 4:6 (KJV) 6 Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

In so doing, we walk in the reality that there is a remnant world-wide who with us are part of the indivisible Kingdom nation. Their

present state of knowledge, lifestyles and priorities will shift dramatically once they catch a revelation of the truth which sets free. Elohim will find and connect them through us, not angels!

Romans 11:5 (KJV) 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

Some Critical Truths to consider

1. The full measure of the Kingdom has already been determined by Elohim. The day any saint wakes up to His claim over our lives is the day such are effectively delivered from the hold of the 'god' of this world and perfect the translation from kingdom of darkness into the Kingdom of Yeshua which began at the new birth (John 3:1-16).

In other words, there are some who are saved and even are ministers but are not walking in the reality of the Kingdom within. In the same way, one may be saved but not be in a state of earnestness of heart concerning soon return of the King as parable of the Wise and Foolish Virgins reveal!

Therefore, Paul urges saints to consecrate their whole lives to the King and renew their minds so that they can discern and walk in the perfect will of Elohim!

Romans 12:1-2 (KJV) 1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

2. We cannot 'build' the Kingdom but are rather to receive and embrace it by submitting to the Sovereignty of Yeshua, Jesus as King and Lord. In this way, we make our total beings and

assets available 100 percent for Him to use to connect other people who are ordained to be part of it.

The reason is simple: Elohim offers the Kingdom to those appointed thereto, chosen before foundation of the world, entirely by Grace. Our part is to receive it by Faith!

Ephesians 1:3-5 (KJV) 3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: 4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: 5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

Ephesians 2:5-8 (KJV) 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

Colossians 1:12-14 (KJV) 12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

3. It is an unshakeable and solid Kingdom. The King has already triumphed over Satan and all evil and the Kingdom He offers us is complete!

Revelation 1:18 (KJV) 18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Nothing can be done in the earth realm that can destroy the Kingdom within our hearts, the spiritual indivisible Kingdom nation we are part of or prevent the manifest Kingdom on the day appointed. Neither Governments nor terrorists nor circumstances of nature can dent the Kingdom!

Hebrews 12:28 (KJV) 28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

For Kingdom citizens, one fixed reality is that everything encountered – good, bad, and ugly – will ultimately fit into the pre-determined good counsel of our heavenly Father. Therefore, Paul declared the immortal realities of Romans 8: 28-39:

Romans 8:28-39 (KJV) 28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. 29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. 30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. 31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? 32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? 33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. 34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress,

or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. 37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Acts 20:24 (KJV) 24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

4. The Grace of our Father is a key facility for living the Kingdom Life! His Grace is His Strength made available for our weak human vessels to walk in. If we focus on our strengths, dead works of religion will ensure, and we will fail. But if we come to that place of knowing that it is all and only by His Grace, Faith is unleashed in us and the word IMPOSSIBLE will disappear! As Kingdom citizens, we need fresh infusions of Grace to embrace and overcome all things which arise in our earthly walk:

1 Corinthians 15:10 (KJV) 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

2 Corinthians 12:7-10 (KJV) 7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. 8 For this thing I besought the

Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. 10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

5. Deliverance from the 5 senses causes us to walk by Faith and in victory. The Kingdom life is one where Faith is everything! We start by Faith when we believe His report concerning the finished work of the Cross. Many stop here and give space for the carnal senses to guide their earthly walk. But the word is clear:

2 Corinthians 5:7 (KJV) 7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

If we walk by Faith and live in the Spirit, fear will have no hold over our lives! As someone said, Fear is False Evidence Appearing Real. This is so when the Five Carnal Senses of Sight, Sound, Smell, Touch/Feel and Taste are given space to rule our beings. Their response to external giants is fear and cringing but we have this unshakeable assurance from King Yeshua, Jesus.

Luke 12:32 (KJV) 32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Isaiah 41:10 (KJV) 10 Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

6. It is an evidential Kingdom

Those who are part of the Kingdom bear fruits that can be seen as evidence that the King truly sits on the throne of their hearts, and

they abide in Him. While many will claim the Kingdom, the acid test will be quality of thoughts, words, attitude, and deeds which line up with reality of His Presence. It is entirely by His Grace that we can live out His Life in the earth realm, not by our works. That is why He asks us to give space for the fruit of His grace to manifest in Kingdom Life which is righteousness, Peace and Joy in the Holy Spirit.

Romans 14:17 (KJV) 17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Matthew 3:8 (KJV) 8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

Galatians 5:16-18, 22 (KJV) 16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Ephesians 5:9 (KJV) 9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

7. Obedience to the commands of the King will signify our loyalty. This is evident when situations are inconvenient and obeying His words will run against the grain of popular culture. Doing so however will provide proof that we are indeed part of the Kingdom.

John 14:15 (KJV) 15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

John 15:10, 14 (KJV) 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

That is why Yeshua invites us to abide in Him and give His Word space to abide in us.

John 15:4-7 (KJV) 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8. Suffering for His Name's sake is embraced as part of the culture of the Kingdom

This is one inconvenient truth that most preachers do not want to touch with a long pole lest people desert them! Yet, it is a truth which liberates saints from false hopes and false ideologies. That way, saints can live within a wicked world and still glow with His glory (John 17:1-24; Philippians 2:12-16).

1 Peter 2:9-12, 21-23 (KJV) 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11 Dearly beloved, I beseech

you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: 22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: 23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

Let us examine these scriptures:

2 Thessalonians 1:5 (KJV) 5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

1 Timothy 4:9-11 (KJV) 9 This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance. 10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. 11 These things command and teach.

2 Timothy 1:12 (KJV) 12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

2 Timothy 2:9,12 (KJV) 9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

2 Timothy 3:12 (KJV) 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

9. Ruler ship in the Manifest Kingdom is an inheritance of saints. Knowing this truth brings great stability to hearts of saints during troubles and storms. Saints know the end from the beginning by His Grace.

Romans 8:16-17 (KJV) 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

We know the end from the beginning and have this blessed assurance that at end of the day, we shall be co-heirs and co-rulers of this earth realm with Yeshua our King. We therefore avoid the rat race which makes people pull down others to take their inheritance. Even in the present, our access to the Throne of Grace on the merit of the shed blood gives us great authority to legislate the natural and physical realms from the spiritual realm in prayer and spiritual warfare.

Daniel 2:44 (KJV) 44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Daniel 7:27 (KJV) 27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

10. It is an overcoming Kingdom. At end of the day, the Kingdom will prevail with the return of Yeshua Who will rule and reign over the entire earth realm for 1000 years. Nothing can hinder Him!

Revelation 11:15 (KJV) 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

11. True Kingdom citizens are to be in a state of High Alert and in constancy of preparation for return of the King! This lifestyle affects the choices we make when Satan, Sin and the World offer us cheaper and seemingly ‘exciting’ choices

Revelation 21:7 (KJV) 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

Matthew 24:42-44 (KJV) 42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. 43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Knowing that the King may return any moment, we are called to live in expectation of that great day!

Hebrews 9:28 (KJV) 28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

The Lord wants us to be doers of the Word, living the true Kingdom Life in which King Yeshua is fully enthroned as Sovereign! Let us

tap into His Grace to absorb the revelation of the Kingdom and thereby produce fruit which shows our deliverance from Churchianity!

James 1:22 (KJV) 22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

Assignment: 1. Please discuss any 7 of these 11 truths that resonated most in your heart. 2. What will you do with the truth in this chapter?

Chapter 32

Understanding and Applying Kingdom Concepts in our Daily Walk with Yeshua.

Let us build on the last chapter to ensure that as many gaps in our understanding of the Kingdom are closed. In that regard, we need to repeat some issues covered in previous chapters for sake of emphasis so that understanding will be deepened.

Philippians 3:1 (KJV) 3 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

The idea is to relate some of the words or terms in this study to the average saint in everyday life so that a better picture of the divine intent is planted in those who will take time to study this Course. When this is the case, there will be no space for ‘birds of the air’ or demonic forces on assignment for Satan to snatch out the truth which is planted deep within the heart and mind.

Matthew 13:19 (KJV) 19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

According to a previous chapter, the word Kingdom can best be understood by combination of three words: King, Domain and Dominion. Every true Kingdom has some fixed constants or pillars. Let us explore these core components or pillars of the Kingdom:

1. Yeshua rules as our King and Supreme ruler.

As King, He is ordained to sit as absolute Monarch or Potentate on the throne of our hearts to rule unchallenged over our lives! We recognize Him as not just Saviour of our souls but King of our lives Who has inherent power in himself; Whose word is power and Who

has the right to exercise full authority over us as His subjects. Having completed the redemptive mission at the Cross, The Father freely and willingly exalted and gave Him a Name above all else so that at His Name every knee bows in all realms of creation (Philippians 2:5-11; Matthew 28:18).

The gospel of the Kingdom advocates that enthronement of Yeshua Jesus in our hearts is proved by how we live and the priorities we pursue. When this is so, we cease to pursue our ambitions and fancies as described in Matthew 6:19-34. As we willingly entrust our will, desires and indeed all the present and future to Him, Holy Spirit leads and guides us to know and do the perfect will of the Father in all things.

Romans 8:14 (KJV) 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

This is what it means for the Kingdom to be within us!

Majority of believers have no problem regarding Him as Saviour who delivered them from Satan and assures them of entry into heaven when they die, as Christian religion teaches. Unfortunately, they have a real struggle to live sin-free, die to self and allow Him to run their lives as Supreme King.

In effect, rather than occupy the throne of their hearts, the vast majority have Him standing at the door of their hearts, knocking as Revelation 3:20 puts it. The result is that though hundreds of millions or even billions may claim to be in the Church, only He knows who His are truly! The core hallmark of those who embrace His sovereign rule is departure from a life of iniquity! To claim citizenship of the Kingdom and yet be under the dominion of Satan is a clear contradiction in terms!

Christian religion is therefore inherently faulty in that it raises men and women who work at cross purposes with the strategic purposes of King Yeshua, Jesus, preferring to use Him and His anointing to

build Golden Calves of ambitious pursuits – whether in Ministry or Business.

Between proper identity and the nickname given by admirers

The saints in Antioch were so sold out as Kingdom citizens and ambassadors to the degree that their contemporaries called them ‘Christians’. (‘Christos’ is the Greek translation of the term ‘the Anointed One’, or Messiah, one of the redemptive titles of Yeshua) This Greek nickname signified they were just like their Master Yeshua!

Acts 11:25-26 (KJV) 25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: 26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

That nickname has stuck! It is not a negative nickname. It was intended for good. However, as we grow in the Lord, maturity requires that our proper identity be located and utilized. The term ‘Christian’ has been so misused that it means anyone associated with any Church where Yeshua, Jesus is celebrated in any way – whether sincerely or not and most often in terms of religious activities and rituals performed.

Our full identity is better understood by the word ‘SAINT’! We are saints of Elohim whose righteousness is in Yeshua! We are also better known as children of the Most High. The purpose of Yeshua was not to create a religious organisation called ‘Christianity’ but rather to repopulate the earth realm with sons of Elohim, just like Adam was before His fall (Hebrews 2:10)

We are His sons when we mature beyond babyhood to the degree that we know no one after the flesh (gender, race, ethnicity, socio-economic status just as Galatians 3:26-29 imply).

Another aspect of our identity is that we are Citizens of His Kingdom and Ambassadors thereof.

Furthermore, we are to be identified by our function as the Royal Priesthood (1 Peter 2: 9-12). As priests we stand in the gap between Him and the world and as Kings we rule by royal decrees in the place of prayer and spiritual warfare, resisting Satan (James 4:7, 1 Peter 5:8-9) binding demons and clearing the atmosphere in our spheres of Kingdom influence (Ephesians 6: 10-18)!

2.Walk in understanding of difference between Domain and Dominion of King Yeshua.

We need to be aware of the distinct meaning of these two terms and see how they fit together into one whole.

Domain: A Domain is the sphere of the realm, another way of saying the geographic area or territory which make up the Kingdom. Because Elohim created the whole earth realm according to Psalm 24, it is the domain of the King.

Colossians 1:15-17 (KJV) 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

To that end, Yeshua is ultimate ruler over all affairs on planet earth. In that sense, ultimately all things, including schemes of Satan will fit into a mosaic which is His ultimate will. The determinate counsel of Elohim in Yeshua will prevail and saints who are under His dominion can exercise the Statute of Limitation which effectively limits Satan and evil within the ambit of only what the Father allows.

However, in this present time, Elohim, the Creator has given man a conscience in which is wired His will. Elohim has also caused His

truth to be preached for all of humanity to hear and respond. Man has a free will from Him to obey or dis-obey; to submit to the Kingship Authority of Yeshua or to rebel. Unfortunately, most of mankind prefers to live in outright rebellion to the will of Elohim. By so doing, they continue the trend to enthrone Satan as their king, just as Adam and Eve did in Genesis 3:1-7. The principle is outlined in Romans 6:1-23 and Luke 19:11-27.

Dominion: On the other hand, Dominion refers to the citizens of the Kingdom who are subject to Him (under His dominion that is). In a true sense, The Kingdom of Elohim can therefore be defined as the sphere of His rule and the people over who He exercises absolute authority in Yeshua Jesus! This is because in His Kingdom, citizens obey His laws and submit to His rule unconditionally.

Of about 7.9-8 billion human beings in the earth realm, it is only those who of their own free will accept the Grace, Love and eternal life in Yeshua, Jesus Christ constitute His dominion. This is the one indivisible Kingdom nation of royal priests spoken of in 1 Peter 2:9-12.

Let us note that even among those who purport to be born again, the vast majority want to live the way they like, pursuing fleshly, selfish agendas and even using His Name to make money and acquire fame.

Yeshua, Jesus Himself emphasized the very narrow way into the Kingdom in Matthew 7:13-23. Practically speaking therefore, it is only a small proportion of the people on earth today who have consciously brought their lives, willingly, under His total rule. In Spirit and Truth, these are the true citizens of the Kingdom who are sustained by His grace. Because they are the ones looking forward to His return, they will not only be physically re-connected but will also rule and reign here on planet earth with Him! (Hebrews 9:28; Revelation 1:6; Revelation 5:9-10).

At Calvary Yeshua, Jesus dethroned Satan, paid the price for the original sin of Adam so that all those who receive what He did for

them will be liberated and set free to the glorious liberty of sons. These people are His Dominion (John 1:11-12).

It is safe to repeat this truth: right now, the world system which lies in the hand of the wicked one, rejects the authority of Yeshua and will progressively grow away from Him until He returns to put down their rebellion, put Satan where he belongs then rule and reign on earth (1 John 5:19; 1 Corinthians 15:25).

3. The Holy Scriptures as Constitution of The Kingdom

Religion messed up minds of Christians in that they could comfortably skim surface of the Bible seeking ‘Promises to claim’ and care less about underlying principles and obligations of citizens to their King. Those who twist or tamper with it are engaged in treasonable felony, with consequent danger of eternal damnation. See Matthew 7:24-27. The Kingdom of Elohim is not a lawless one! Nowhere in the New Covenant are saints permitted to live by their soul (mind, will, emotion) or the motions of their physical bodies. Nowhere does Elohim permit any saint to suggest that the New Covenant has no rules! Any so-called minister who sets aside the Word and uses his or her personal experiences or preferences to build lives of people is building on quicksand!

The Bible, as Constitution is not a religious book but simply an exposition of the culture and lifestyle of the Kingdom. When this happens, saints will be invested in diligent study to understand and apply its precepts to all areas of life. As rule book of the Kingdom the Bible states the rights, privileges, and obligations of citizens. It also states the obligations of the King and His Authority to the citizens.

Citizens of the Kingdom posture to receive Grace from Elohim to obey the tenets of the Constitution and do not in any way consider it legalistic since it is written on the fleshly tables of their hearts by the Holy Spirit who sealed them into the Body of Yeshua

Hebrews 10:15-17 (KJV) 15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; 17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

The Word of the King is the basis of the Constitution. Scriptures are to be read, diligently studied, meditated on, understood, believed in and lived out (Joshua 1:8; Psalm 1:1-3; 2 Timothy 2:15; 2 Timothy 3:16-17; Colossians 3:16).

No matter how ‘anointed’, never take any man’s word for truth. Go through the scriptures quoted by all preachers and teachers including us at the Master Class and Global School of Ministry. Pray through what you read/hear and above all, ask Holy Spirit for clarification and understanding. This was the practice of the saints at Berea which Paul commended.

Acts 17:10-11 (KJV) 10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

4. We are to function as Ambassadors of the King on Assignment where posted by Him:

In this present life, saints are called out of the world to be Ambassadors representing The King of Kings, as His witnesses to specific people groups, communities, cities, nations, and regions (Matthew 5:13-16; John 17: 9, 14-16; Acts 1:8).

To be able to live out the ambassadorial life, saints need to press further into the King, abide in Him and let His words abide in them. We are to lay hold of the grace poured out at Calvary to become truly spiritual beings who do not judge or act according to what their

carnal senses suggest. We are to willingly embrace the beauty that arises from death of the old man and carnal nature.

It is in this way that we become pure vessels to contain, carry and manifest the life of the risen Messiah-King! Ambassadors have no private lives but are simply vessels for expressing the nature, character, priorities and preferences of The King and Kingdom they represent at all times and in every place, He sends them.

Filled with and led by the Holy Spirit as ambassadorial credential, saints are to be a sight for the world to behold! With no selfish ambition, they live free of agendas. The pure heart and clean motives propels saints to live in love with the Redeemer and all humans. They therefore truly represent Him in the true sense of the world.

Acts 1:8 (KJV) 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

5. We reject worldly culture and rather embrace and live in Kingdom Culture

It is imperative that all true sons of Elohim reject the cultures that they were born into and what prevails in the world system to embrace the culture of the Kingdom. Since the Fall of Adam, the cultures of the world are based on exaltation of Self for Self-survival. This is the root of ambitions for ‘success’ which drives pursuit of national dreams. This is what makes humans inherently selfish and self-centered doing seemingly ‘good things’ with agendas that ultimately benefit or project self.

The combined effect of the rule of the King, the Constitution of the Kingdom, and the lifestyle it produces as outcome in the experiential reality of saints is what constitutes the culture of the Kingdom within the domain or sphere of His influence. The Culture of the Kingdom is grounded and based on several imperatives, including:

1. Righteousness or right standing with the Father through the substitutionary sacrifice of Yeshua. Righteousness is a gift of Grace imparted by Holy Spirit Who seals saints into Yeshua and guides them throughout life (Romans 14:17-18).

2. Peace – we enjoy Peace with the Father and live at peace with all humans, avoiding strife and tension by the choices we make (Romans 14:17,18; Romans 5:1-3; Isaiah 26:3; 2 Corinthians 13:11).

3. Joy – This is a fruit of the Spirit derived from clinging to the Lord. Joy enables saints to have strength to face all external challenges (Romans 14:17-18; Galatians 5:22, Nehemiah 8:10).

4. Holiness unto Him. The concept of holiness implies two separate issues:

- Separation from worldly use
- Total consecration of a vessel to Him for His holy use

The Kingdom is a holy one in this present time and nothing unholy can make it into the eternal dimension (1 Peter 1:15-16).

5. Love – it is by the quality of Love brethren live that human will discern them as saints of Yeshua John 13:34-35. When love is restored to its central pillar status, saints will care for the needs of one another and will also gladly reach out to touch lives of those in the community who need help (1 Corinthians 13:1-13; Romans 13:8).

6. Service – in the Kingdom, the saints are to serve Him and each other with their spiritual gifts and other endowments. John 13:1-17; When saints are in service mode, there will be no room for ambitions, attention seeking or gimmicks which people employ to seek advantage. No one will build ministry out of ambition or seek to ‘own’ personally branded ministry (Matthew 20:20-28; 1 Peter 4:10-11)

7. Equity – the Kingdom is balanced in equity. The Golden Rule to do unto others as you would want them to do is a principle of equity. Matthew 7:12. Reaping what is sowed is also another principle. Galatians 6:7-9. In functional terms, those placed in leadership are not to use divine assets to accumulate wealth unto themselves but release same freely to bless others while those they so serve are used by the Lord to provide all they need to enjoy His Kingdom blessings (Galatians 6:6-7; 1 Timothy 5:17-18).

There are several other provisions in the Constitution some of which were outlined in various chapters of this course. The King uses His Word to produce Kingdom culture.

How Kingdom Now – saints - keep the World from self-destruction

As we can see from the uniform testimony of scripture and the reality of life, human beings, governments, political, social, and economic systems of the earth are not yet subject to the full authority of Elohim, even though it is He who allows them to rule. The reason why this is so is that the whole world is still under the influence of the Devil who even Yeshua recognized as its ruler (Matthew 4:8-11; John 14:30. 2 Corinthians 4:3-4. 1 John 5:19).

The little measure of sanity subsisting amongst human beings which explains why they have not reverted to the absolute chaos and nihilism of backward societies is not only because of the institution of Government and the coercive power of law and order. The bible teaches that the mystery of iniquity that causes humans to behave in beastly fashion is restrained by the presence of the Holy Spirit and the true Kingdom Church in the world. The presence of saints who are the Light and Salt of the world is therefore a facility through which heaven pushes back the frontiers of blandness and darkness. Matthew 5:13 – 16. The day the true Kingdom Church is raptured or taken away, the anti-Christ will manifest and take over the world!

2 Thessalonians 2:5-8 (KJV) 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And

now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

While waiting earnestly for the Lord Yeshua, Jesus to return and set up the full phase of the Kingdom, we are not to be idle or speculate in dates and star gazing. In Luke 19:13, the key word is to “occupy” or “do kingdom business”, until He returns. We are to engage with the Kingdom life in our individual spheres of influence and allow the Lord to use us to show forth a foretaste of His Kingdom by how we live and what we do. Our lives should be witnesses for Yeshua pointing the unbelieving and carnally minded believers to Him. In whatever sphere of influence given to us, the quality of our redeemed lives and its powerful pointer to a superior force at work acts like osmosis drawing people to take a closer look. In this lifetime, we are commanded and required to live out an ‘other worldly’ life based on a different spiritual journey from the world around. John 17:1-25. Here is how it works out:

- Economic Principles: Worldly economics espouses that an exploding population is chasing scarce, shrinking resources. It therefore teaches people to grab, get, retain, and store up as much as possible for generations to come because of fear of scarcity. The economic model which the pseudo-Kingdom movement espouses is deemed as idolatry (the real end of love of and an unending quest for more money and material stuff is called covetousness, a form of mammon worship! Colossians 3:5; 1 Timothy 6:9-10)

In Kingdom economics, we operate a different model based on abundance, rather than scarcity. In this regard, we share and give out, rather than take or retain.

Acts 20:35 (KJV) 35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

- Political Model. We also operate a different political model with our primary allegiance to the King of Kings rather than to human politicians who are experts in manipulating feelings of people to ‘worship’ them. Those called to leadership live humbly, serving others in sincerity. The Lord orchestrates exaltation of whoever He chooses by election into high office to serve humanity on His behalf.
- Social We also have a different social model based on humility, meekness, joy even amid fire, knowing whom we believe rather than assertiveness, agitation-propaganda over rights and privileges. Here we also can bear insults, abuses, and the virtue of never taking vengeance so that God can fight for us (Matthew 5:43-48, Romans 12:14, 17-21).

Those who are selling us the pseudo-Kingdom are being used to divert saints from glory, whether they know it or not. By asking us to lose sight of the main phase of the Kingdom and be wholly caught up in the temporal phase, they are simply echoing Satan’s constant game plan. In one thing, Satan also never changes: the way he tempts man out of the will and purpose of Elohim.

A careful reading of what happened in the Garden of Eden in Genesis 3; what happened in the temptation in the wilderness in Matthew 4 and Luke 4 reveal the same pattern that we are warned of in 1 John 2:15-17: we should not love this world and the things therein to the degree that we are carried away by its glitter. Lust of the eyes, Lust of the Flesh and Pride of Life are still the main ways saints can lose balance, stumble, and fall away!

1 John 2:15-17 (KJV) 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes,

and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

It does not matter if the one being tempted is Adam or Yeshua, Jesus or we the saints of Elohim. Satan has one grand objective: to cause us to doubt Elohim, deem Him as untrustworthy and thus cause our eyes to get off what He promised so that we can look for what he (the enemy) is showing us.

Consider this: if Adam and Eve could be deceived – the very people created originally in the very image of Elohim and mightily blessed – who are we that Satan will not seek to destroy our trust in our heavenly Father? If Satan could be bold enough to offer Yeshua, Jesus the kingdoms of this world and clearly claim that they were under his thumb to dispense at will, who are we that Satan cannot offer the present world to be of greater value than the fullness of the Kingdom of Elohim which lies ahead? Of the worldly Kingdoms and their temporary glory, Yeshua said:

John 18:36-37 (KJV) 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

Therefore, we should never clutch at this world at the expense of our eternal souls!

Revelation 11:15 (KJV) 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms

of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Assignment: 1. Please explain these Kingdom concepts/terms briefly: Yeshua as King; Dominion, Domain, Constitution of the Kingdom 2. Why is it that only those who submit to the Sovereign rule of Yeshua are His part of His Dominion? 3. What is your decision today after this chapter?

Chapter 33

The Ultimate Prize: The Manifest Kingdom

During this study of the Kingdom, there have been references to the three dimensions of the Kingdom:

- Kingdom Within/Now – when Yeshua dwells in hearts of the redeemed from where He exercises Sovereign rule over all aspects of life.
- Kingdom Nation – all those who are under His Sovereign rule worldwide, regardless of their race, ethnicity, gender, socio-economic status, or age.
- Kingdom Come/The Manifest Kingdom – this will be inaugurated with the return of King Yeshua when He will physically rule and reign. We dwell further on this subject matter in this chapter as we prepare to close out the course.

Counterfeits often come before the real!

It has been observed that counterfeits often manifest before the real. From the days of Yeshua in His Incarnate state, Satan has been at work creating a false ‘Kingdom’. The Parable of the Wheat and Tares in Matthew 13 is so clear on the subject matter that no further analysis is required.

Matthew 13:24-30, 36-43 (KJV) 24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: 25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye

gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; 38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; 39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

During the time of the Alpha Church, there were various instances of people falling away from the central truth of the Kingdom, its principles, and precepts. It is part of the strategy of Satan to seduce people with counterfeits, lest they endure till the end to possess the manifest Kingdom.

1 John 2:18-23 (KJV) 18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us. 20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One,

and ye know all things. 21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. 22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

When Yeshua gave John the revelation of state of 7 Churches of Asia minor in Revelation chapters 2 and 3, he found that 5 of them had slid off the path of rectitude. The churches at Ephesus, Pergamos, Thyatira, Sardis and Laodicea had eaten the forbidden fruit, missing the mark and therefore unready for return of the King. Gracious as ever, in each case, Yeshua did not throw them out but rather invited them to re-embrace fidelity to Him, Who alone is Head of the Body, Groom of the Bride and King of the Kingdom.

In Revelation chapter 17, Satan staged the coup de grace: displace Yeshua as Groom of the Church with human governments (the Beast System). This prophecy of union of Church and state took about 287 years to manifest when the Roman Empire, under Emperor Theodosius officially wedded the larger wing of the Church which was tired of persecution and non-return of Yeshua. By so doing, the ensuing Church system was programmed to be closed off from consciousness of the return of Yeshua and institution of His manifest Kingdom. The Protestant reformation did not renounce the root of Christian religion it inherited. Various Protestant denominations simply accrued to themselves new governmental patrons across Europe.

In these Last Days two main diversions from the Kingdom realities which Yeshua proclaimed have centered on these planks, hence they are described as ‘pseudo-kingdom’:

- i. Tendency to reduce the stature of Yeshua as the Centre and Circumference of the Kingdom. This theology which was strongly boosted between the 1980’s till date advocates that saints should preach the Kingdom and its blessings rather

than Yeshua, Jesus. It claims that the world has not been taken because Christians emphasize Salvation by Grace through Faith in Yeshua, Jesus.

- ii. Tendency to advocate that the most effective way to ‘build the Kingdom’ is for saints to identify and invest all their energies to climb the top of Mountains of Society/Culture. From that privileged perch, they take over and change worldly culture to Kingdom culture. In this setting, once saints in a nation for instance gain political power through capturing the Presidency, they can appoint Christians into Public Office, the Courts, and spheres of culture which they will use to transform their nations into the Kingdom.

The biggest issue with both theologies is that they have the capacity of leading saints away from the Person of King Yeshua, Jesus and from possessing the Ultimate phase of the real Kingdom. In every true sense, both theological diversions release spiritual blindfolds which ensures that propagators will never understand the times (since they will be foundationally and institutionally distracted by partisan politics and other engagements which sap spiritual vitality) and are therefore guaranteed to neither watch nor wait nor truly occupy until Yeshua returns.

Yeshua was clear that His return would end all arguments and settle all accounts. He was specific that it was not of this world system.

John 18:36 (KJV) 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

The Manifest phase of the Kingdom (otherwise known as Kingdom to come) is the Crown Jewel of ALL revelations! It is the culmination of the redemptive mission of Yeshua on the Cross and fulfilment of why He came. To partake of the Kingdom to come is the mother of ALL REWARDS.

Matthew 5:3 (KJV) 3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 5:10 (KJV) 10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 24:45-47 (KJV) 45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? 46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

Luke 14:15 (KJV) 15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

What the Manifest Kingdom Is and looks like

No matter how great and powerful, the Kingdoms of this world have a limited span. The Long March of History shows this statement to be true as great and mighty Empires have arisen, ruled by imperial monarchs of great power. Just as human rulers were limited by mortality, so have human empires and kingdoms: Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greco-Macedonia; Rome have all come and gone. The last empire which was described by Daniel as the Feet of Iron mixed with Miry Clay (where things will fall apart, and the centre cannot hold through intense divisions and unending political, social, and racial animus) will subsist until that Great Day when Yeshua's Kingdom will be manifested in the earth realm (whosoever reads, let him/her ask Holy Spirit for interpretation).

Daniel 2:41-45 (KJV) 41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. 42 And as the toes of the feet

were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. 43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. 44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. 45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

What Daniel saw about 2,600 years ago and described in the Book of Revelation is almost now in due season.

Revelation 11:15 (KJV) 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

On the Day appointed - which is known to Only the Father - Yeshua, Jesus will return in glory, vanquish the armies of this world and their kings, and fulfil Psalm 2:1-12. He will set up the Manifest Kingdom and rule with as many saints who were faithful in what was committed to them on this side of eternity (Luke 19:11-28).

Daniel 2:44 (KJV) 44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Daniel 7:13-14 (KJV) 13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

Romans 8:16-18 (KJV) 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. 18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

Revelation 17:14 (KJV) 14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

In Tangible Form, the Kingdom is a Future reality

Christian Religion basically either mixed up this term limited Kingdom (1000 years) with the eternal future state of the righteous dead or entirely did not know about it. This gap in understanding created room for various cults and pseudo-gospel groups, notably Jehovah Witnesses to confuse many saints and ministers with their own intellectual understanding of a deep spiritual truth! The mortal failure of the pseudo-kingdom gospel was their tendency to depreciate the worth of Yeshua, Jesus as the Sovereign King of the Kingdom.

- It will be the world-wide experience of the physical rule of Yeshua, Jesus over the earth realm from a physical Throne in Jerusalem, His capital city.

- During this time, there will be Righteousness; Peace and Joy on a global scale as humans enjoy what Adam and Eve experienced before they lost it: life that is entirely dependent on the benefice of Elohim Who provides abundantly for His Own.
- This will be the 1000 years of unrivalled rule in the future, physical phase of the Kingdom – when the original purpose of Elohim to display His goodness and mercy on mankind will be displayed.
- This is the stage at which what was lost by Adam and Eve in Eden will be fully restored.
- During this period there will be no evil or destructive experience: wars, terrorism, sicknesses, death, or anything which depreciates human values such as poverty.

Revelation 20:4-6 (KJV) 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

- A period of pure bliss in the earth realm, here is how Isaiah described it in the language of his day:

Isaiah 65:21-25 (KJV) 21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. 22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. 23 They shall

not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them. 24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. 25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

This is the Kingdom Yeshua came to announce and asked sinners to repent in order to receive it by receiving Himself as only doorway.

Matthew 4:17 (KJV) 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matthew 7:13-14 (KJV) 13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

It is one He asked all of us to count dearer than any other thing, including our very lives and pay the full price to possess it.

Matthew 13:44-46 (KJV) 44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. 45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: 46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

Let us take note of one reality which is that we will eat and drink in our glorified bodies in the kingdom! It is instructive that Thomas was asked to touch His side and feel the nail prints in the palms of

the glorified body with which Yeshua ascended to heaven; seated by the Father and will return to rule and reign (John 20:24-29; Acts 1:9-11)! The Manifest phase of the Kingdom is a wonder indeed as we remember that Yeshua, Jesus looked forward to it as a time when He would fellowship with saints and dine with them.

Matthew 26:29 (KJV) 29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

Yeshua demonstrated this reality by eating and drinking with the disciples and saints for forty days after His resurrection (John 21:1-15). His ascension to heaven was not like a Spirit but in the glorified physical Body He lived in for forty days after resurrection from the dead (Acts 1:1-11). The Bible is clear that just as Him, we too will be changed and receive new body suits. It is in the new bodies that we will live as co-heirs and co-rulers of the earth realm with He Who reduced Himself to our level so that we can be sons of Elohim (Hebrews 2:9-14).

1 Corinthians 15:50-55 (KJV) 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. 54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 (KJV) 13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are

asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

Variousy described in Holy Scriptures as the Millennial reign (a Millennium = 1000 years), the manifest Kingdom will be the transition between the close of the human age as we know it and the period of endless eternity.

The 7 Major events which will precede the Manifest Kingdom

This manifest phase of the Kingdom will be preceded by 7 significant events in rapid succession, namely:

1. **The First Resurrection of the Righteous Dead and Rapture of the Saints** (Corinthians 15:50-55; 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18)
2. **Manifestation of the anti-Christ also known as man of Sin.** It is presence of the Church which is hindering manifestation of this being who will receive the authority and power of Satan and operate in his strength. A political or military leader, he will not operate alone but will be validated by the False Prophet who would nudge the world to embrace the Beast Economic System featuring the mark, name, or number of the Beast (Revelation 13, 14; 2 Thessalonians 2:1-17; Matthew 24:15 Daniel 7:24,25; Daniel 9:27).

3. **Rebuilding of the 3rd Temple** to be defiled by the Anti-Christ (Matthew 24:15, 21-22).
4. **The Great Tribulation.** This will be the period when the anti-Christ will target Christians who missed the Rapture, seeking to stamp out the Faith. Those who refuse to bow will be killed and known as Tribulation saints (Revelation 7:9-17; Revelation 12:11-12; Revelation 14:12-13; Revelation 15:1-3). The Jews will also be targeted by the anti-Christ and will suffer greatly, just as Yeshua warned in Matthew 24:15-43).
5. **The Second coming of Yeshua Jesus with glorified saints gloried and decorated in heaven after the rapture.** The army in verse 14 below are glorified saints who were raptured from the earth realm while the Great Tribulation was taking place on earth.

Revelation 19:11-16 (KJV) 11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, King Of Kings, And Lord Of Lords.

This revelation was also granted to Enoch, the very first person to be raptured from the earth realm.

Jude 14-15 (KJV) 14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord

cometh with ten thousands of his saints, 15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

6. **The Battle of Armageddon** when He and the saints will defeat armies of Gentile nations led by the Anti-Christ who would be determined to annihilate the Jews and nation of Israel in a final solution.

Revelation 19:17-21 (KJV) 17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great. 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

It is at this battle that the essence of Psalm 2 will be fulfilled.

7. **Locking up of Satan.** For the Manifest Kingdom to take off, one single angel will bind Satan and lock him up in the Bottomless pit for a thousand years. The idea is to ensure that there is no evil influence on the earth realm during the period of the Manifest Kingdom.

Revelation 20:1-3 (KJV) 1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

Let us take note of three important facts:

- i. **All those who died in sin will remain in their graves for the period when the Manifest Kingdom will be in the earth realm.** They will not partake of the first resurrection of 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 and 1 Corinthians 15:49-55. Their Judgement and consignment to eternal damnation will be after the Millennial reign experience which is the hope of all saints of all ages.

Revelation 20:11-15 (KJV) 11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

- ii. People who missed the rapture but made up their minds that it is better to suffer the horrific torments all who believe in Yeshua, Jesus and who refuse to take Mark of the Beast

during the time anti-Christ will rule the earth would automatically on death be translated to the Throne of Elohim and will rule with Yeshua during the Manifest Kingdom as stated in Revelation 7:13-14 and Revelation 20:4-6.

Those who take the mark, name and number of the Beast during this time would have willingly embraced eternal damnation for themselves.

Revelation 14:9-11 (KJV) 9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

iii. During the Millennial Reign, there will be people in various nations of the world who will be ruled by the Overcomers who will be co-heirs and co-rulers with Yeshua. That is why He is the King of kings and Lord of Lords (Revelation 1:6; Revelation 5:9-12).

What will prevent a Believer to Miss the Manifest Kingdom?

Let us discuss just two of the main things which may cause saints to miss the manifest Kingdom

1. Sin. Sin is extremely toxic and deadly! Those who are saved are given Grace to resist seductions of Satan and continue to walk in righteousness. Elohim does not however control their will and ultimately people have the liberty to make choices of either cooperating with or despising the Grace of our heavenly Father in Yeshua (Romans 6:1-16; Hebrews 6:1-8; Hebrews 10:26-31)

Galatians 5:15-21 (KJV) 15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. 16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

1 Corinthians 6:9-10 (KJV) 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

The Lord expects us to esteem the Kingdom and endless eternity so highly that we pay whatever price necessary to walk in obedience and thereby deny Satan any space to rule our lives through Sin!

Mark 9:43 (KJV) 43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

Mark 9:45 (KJV) 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

Mark 9:47 (KJV) 47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

James 1:12 (KJV) 12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

2. Distractions and Loss of capacity to be watchful.

These distractions can come through heartfelt engagement with partisan politics; opening of the heart to spirit of the world which drives covetousness and quest for more than necessary. The Foolish Virgins were distracted to the point of losing the ability to be watchful (Matthew 25:1-13). The Holy Scriptures are filled with signs of the end and saints of each generation are expected to be conversant with them so that their priorities can be rightly aligned with will of the Father.

As we see the various markers of the End Times fit into the mosaic, this scripture screams for attention:

Luke 21:28 (KJV) 28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

Yeshua Himself looked forward to the Kingdom to come – and so should we!

Luke 22:18 (KJV) 18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

He will come for those who are earnest in their expectations of Him!

Hebrews 9:27-28 (KJV) 27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: 28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

If this is so, let us run with patience the race that is before us! We are not to fold our arms and engage in fleshly pursuits. Rather, we enthrone Yeshua in our hearts in a complete way trusting Him to rule us in the now as a prelude to the physical rule to come. By the empowerment of Holy Spirit, we are able to accomplish all that is written of us in the volume of His Book, bringing in the Lost, discipling believers and partaking fully in manifestation of the Melchizedek priesthood order. We impact our families, neighborhoods, communities, cities, states and nations with Kingdom Culture, a person at a time in an inside out, organic model.

Revelation 1:7-8 (KJV) 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. 8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

Revelation 3:11 (KJV) 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

Revelation 16:15 (KJV) 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

Revelation 22:7 (KJV) 7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

Revelation 22:12 (KJV) 12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

Please study further on the End Times by studying with these resources: The End Times; 7 Letters from Heaven; Dispensation, Seasons and Times. Download them at kingdombooksclub.com and gsomonline.org

Assignment: 1. Please explain what you understand about the Manifest Kingdom. What are some of its features? 2. Please itemize the 7 things which will take place before the Manifest Kingdom is inaugurated in the earth realm. 3. What new thing did the Lord teach you through this chapter 4. What things are you likely to begin to do differently based on what you learnt today?

Chapter 34

Epilogue: How to transition from Religion to Kingdom

In the light of revelations in this critical course, it may be needful to answer the question 'how can we as individuals and as ministries/congregations transition from Christian Religion to the Gospel of the Kingdom? This question arises because majority of Christians have their foundation in religion's worst manifestation called 'Churchianity'. Churchianity operates on the paradigm of Attendance, Building and Cash. In one of His teachings, Yeshua indicated the possibility that one can transition from religion to the relationship themed gospel of the Kingdom.

Matthew 13:52 (KJV) 52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

A. On a Personal level

These steps are necessary:

1. Recognize, refuse, and reject religion in all ramifications. As we have seen in the course, Religion cannot lead to perfection and wars against the Kingdom.
2. Recognize, refuse, and reject Nimrodic and Nicolaitane tendencies.
3. Recognize, refuse, and reject Self-rule with all of its baggage (Self-will led life; pursuit of self-ambitions disguised as vision from the Lord, selfishness and self-centeredness lead to low life on the Broadway of Matthew 7:13)
4. Checkup yourself. Did you enter the Kingdom through the straight gate of genuine conversion arising out of a personal encounter with Yeshua which led to Salvation by Grace through Faith? (Ephesians 2:1-8)

Matthew 7:13-14 (KJV) 13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

5. Humbly invite Holy Spirit to search you and be open to His conviction concerning any sin that defines life away from the King.

Psalm 139:23-24 (KJV) 23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: 24 And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

Repent of any sin of thought, word, attitude, or deed; knowingly or unknowingly committed. Whether it is sin of Omission or Commission.

Psalm 66:18 (KJV) 18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:

Proverbs 28:13 (KJV) 13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

2 Corinthians 7:10-11 (KJV) 10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. 11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

6. To make your calling and election sure, open your heart to the ministry of the Word where the mind of our Heavenly

Father is clearly stated. Don't rest on your oars but rather, press in to obtain the prize for the high calling.

2 Peter 1:5-11 (KJV) 5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; 6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; 7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. 8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. 10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: 11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Philippians 3:7-14 (KJV) 7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. 8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, 9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: 10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; 11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead. 12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. 13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching

forth unto those things which are before, 14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

7. Walk in Righteousness, not Sin consciousness. Sin consciousness is a strong indicator of two things: either you did not repent of the particular sin which dominates your consciousness, or you did not embrace the gift of justification that Elohim freely offers to those whose sins the Blood of Yeshua blotted out. Justification means that you were not just forgiven of your past Sin when you were convicted and repented of same, more importantly, the Blood of Yeshua wipe your slate totally clean and there is no record of that in heaven or the earth except in the mind of Satan and those he recruits within the Church into his ministry of accusation!

Micah 7:18-19 (KJV) 18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy. 19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

Romans 3:24 (KJV) 24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

Romans 5:1, 9 (KJV) 1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

Titus 3:7 (KJV) 7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8. Intentionally and consciously open your heart to embrace and Enthroned Yeshua, Jesus as King over every aspect of your being. Examine yourself to locate any degree of your life, present and future pursuits that are not yet submitted. Even if 99.99% is submitted to Him, the 0.001% that is withheld is the open door for the spirit of religion and Satan to creep right back in.

That is why answering the call to be His disciple should not be postponed for one hour or day. Seek Him while He can be found which is NOW!

Isaiah 55:6-7 (KJV) 6 Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: 7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Matthew 16:24-26 (KJV) 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

This walk of the Cross is not a one-day matter but a life-long journey.

Galatians 2:20 (KJV) 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

1 Corinthians 15:31 (KJV) 31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

Galatians 6:14 (KJV) 14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

9. Embrace the sonship dimension of your intimate walk with Elohim as Father, Yeshua as Sovereign ruler/King and Holy Spirit as guide, Teacher, Helper and Director of life.

Romans 8:12-16 (KJV) 12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Hebrews 2:9-15 (KJV) 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. 13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the

same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

In this dimension, the emphasis is on growing in grace of responsibility. We no longer know people after the flesh but after their spiritual identities. At this stage of spiritual growth saints are not discriminated against on basis of gender, race, ethnicity, age, or geographic locations.

2 Corinthians 5:16 (KJV) 16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

Galatians 3:26-29 (KJV) 26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

10. Dump religious concepts of ministry and embrace the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek. Religion is about starting a 'ministry' or 'church', looking for and gathering a crowd around fellow humans; it often involves breaking away from Pastors, leaders, and existing congregations often in negative, unedifying ways which do not meet the standards of the Kingdom: love, unity, holiness, righteousness, peace and joy.

In the Kingdom paradigm, ministry starts with the life described in this course. Flowing there from, Holy Spirit leads you to locate your specific place in the Body and empowers you to fulfil same. In this paradigm, our consciousness is not about 'owning' a ministry or people but rather, becoming vessels through whom Holy Spirit

releases the quality and quantum of Grace for impacting and building up those we are assigned to. It is about influence, not ownership. When this truth is discovered, all the unedifying divisions, disunity and confusion brethren engage in, using name of the Lord as excuse will disappear, leading to mutual edification.

Ephesians 4:15-16 (KJV) 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

In this paradigm, all those who are part of a ministry or congregation will be fulfilled by discovering, embracing, and functioning in their assigned spheres or lanes under Yeshua as the Head, Groom and King of His Body, Bride and Kingdom:

- Those called to the Fivefold will discover, embrace, and simply function in their appointed lanes, serving as unto the Lord, not humans.

Ephesians 4:11-12 (KJV) 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

- As the Royal Priesthood, all saints discover and flow in the spiritual gifts of Holy Spirit to build up the body, (Romans 12:5-8, 1 Corinthians 12; Ephesians 4:7; 1 Peter 4:10-11; reconcile sinners to the Lord (2 Corinthians 5:17-21) and impact society in whatever estate they find themselves – all as Ambassadors of the King, not ‘church’ folks.

- Those called to the Deaconate will be identified and empowered to fulfil same, serving the brethren (Acts 6:1-7; 1 Timothy 3:8-13).

Matthew 6:33-34 (KJV) 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

11. Reject Legalism but rather Walk in Love. Love is the DNA of the Father, imparted through the Blood of Yeshua. We need to come to a place where we owe no man nothing but love.

1 John 4:8 (KJV) 8 He that **loveth** not knoweth not **God**; for **God is love**.

Romans 13:8 (KJV) 8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

1 Peter 4:8 (KJV) 8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

Paul describes the properties of love/charity so that we can have a framework for evaluating ourselves in the mirror of the word (1 Corinthians 13:1-13).

B. On a Corporate/Ministry Level what should a Minister do?

What should we do with Religion and Religiosity which may have served a minister ‘well’ with crowds of worshippers who gather into ornate religious buildings weekly and bring in much cash which leads to financial security? The piercing words of John the

Baptist call our attention to the need to repent as the Kingdom axe is laid to the root of religion.

Matthew 3:8-10 (KJV) 8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: 9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

These specific things will bring transformation which leads to transition from Churchianity/religion to the gospel of the Kingdom. The Lord is placing a demand on all believers and ministers who believe His return is near to embrace this change.

Matthew 24:14 (KJV) 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

1. Recognise, Reject, Refuse, Repent of every of every spirit of religion at work in the ministry committed to your trust. Persist in prayer, using this resource and asking Holy Spirit to reveal what needs to be cast aside after repentance.
2. It is important however to avoid the tendency to cherry pick revelations of the Kingdom, using what you deem convenient and ignoring those which challenge your comfort zone. The danger of patchwork approach was highlighted by King Yeshua.

Matthew 9:16-17 (KJV) 16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. 17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the

bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles,
and both are preserved.

Recognise that the way forward is wholesale rejection of religious paradigm and implementation of the Kingdom paradigm of Life and Ministry.

3. Reject the Theatre model which produces crowd of milk drinking babes who are co-dependents on the leader. Rather embrace the school paradigm of ministry. This is based on the TTEAR Process: Teach, Train, Equip, Activate and Release saints into their spiritual identities and assignments.

We can implement this in two possible pathways. Either

- a ‘whole church approach’ which is best for Pastors who are secure in their callings.
- Start with Church workers or ministers as a Workers/Leaders Training programme.

The Outcome is the Melchizedek Priesthood emerging in process of time.

4. Hand over the Church to Yeshua and Him as owner, Head, Groom and King (Mathew 16:8-19).
5. Instead of ABC mode (Attendance, Buildings and Cash) which centres on Come Here switch over to Go Ye, preaching Yeshua and His Kingdom so that those who hear and believe are genuinely saved/converted (2 Corinthians 5:17-19).
6. Those who are saved go into the TTEAR Process:
 - Believers will become disciples through ministry of the Word (Matthew 28:19-20).
 - Disciples are trained, equipped, activated, and released into Ministry.
7. The saints who undergo these processes are priests after the priesthood order of Melchizedek (1 Peter 2:9-12).

8. They function as sons of Elohim in the earth realm (Hebrews 2:10).
9. The saints are to reproduce after their kind.

2 Timothy 2:1-2 (KJV) 1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. 2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

Role of signs and wonders in Gospel of the Kingdom.

In the gospel of the Kingdom, saints are taught that miracles, signs, and wonders are instruments of validating the call. Right from His first outreach, Yeshua did miracles which drew people to Him. As they came, He used teaching to disciple and empower them.

Matthew 4:17-25 (KJV) 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. 21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him. 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. 24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. 25 And there followed him

great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan.

That same grace He walked in is what Yeshua gave to His Church to use to advance the Great Commission in power!

Mark 16:15-20 (KJV) 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Acts 1:8 (KJV) 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Assignment: 1. Please share 5 of the ways to transition from Religion to Gospel of the Kingdom on the Personal level you find very relevant. 2. Please share 5 of the ways to transition from Religion to Kingdom on the corporate/ministry level.

Course Feedback

Telitha Courmier, Texas USA: As I reflect back on this course “The Kingdom” I can recall how my past trained me up through lots of legalism, discrimination, rules, and rituals. None of which did I ever find comfort, support, love, power, or security. My past was religion, what I now understand is Satan’s counterfeit of “The Kingdom”. The Kingdom by definition, I have learned, is the bodily network that is constantly growing and being formed by King Yeshua/Jesus Himself, not man. This network of individuals are not just saved by His grace and brought into His Kingdom to sit still till He returns. No, instead of the “I’m saved, now what?” that is experienced in religion, a saint is saved and guided through a process led by Elohim TTEAR. This process is: Teach, Train, Equip, Activate, and Release. Everything in this His kingdom has purpose and prepares us for the millennial reign when Yeshua returns to rule.

From the moment we are saved and begin to grow by His grace through Faith, Yeshua comes to live within our hearts to help us along our journeys (this is Kingdom Within). During this phase of the Kingdom, we as saints are called to come into 100% submission under His rule over our lives so He can do mighty works through us. When you look at the entirety of true kingdom believers as a whole, this is what would be referred to as Kingdom Nation. We are a Nation of Kingdom Citizens spread across the globe with the same One purpose, One Ruler, and One Mind, to love others and invite them to join. One day, when our King returns, we will experience the Kingdom manifested physically before the World. And what a glorious day that will be! Hallelujah!

The Lord has used this course to really press into my heart the importance of being in constant submission to Him. For years, I couldn’t understand why my connection was so spotty with Him. It’s been the submission, if I’m allowing loopholes for Satan to assume leadership at times then instead of a citizen to the Kingdom, I have become a kingdom terrorist. Elohim can see right through that and

cuts communication. But now, knowing this I am able to fight for this goal daily and not be left in blind ignorance!

This course Impacted me by showing the clear divisive line between religion and Kingdom. The narrow path has become more apparent to see so I can walk on it. As religion becomes the broadway using and misleading the body building church organizations, and ministries without Yeshua's Leading. We are called to be different, as we are one organic body functioning and breathing under Yeshua. We are not called to divide and separate under His kingdom rule, this would be the equivalent of lacerating and mutilating the body, and He will not stand for it. We must dump legalism and pick up Love. We are called to Love, Protect, and Serve The Kingdom.

Siwemukele Moyo - The Kingdom of God refers to Elohim's kingly rule, His reign, action, lordship and sovereign government. There are three dimensions of the Kingdom namely: Kingdom within which is the Sovereign rule of Yeshua in the hearts of those redeemed by His Blood; Kingdom nation which is the one single indivisible communion of all saints who have received salvation by Grace and sealed by the Holy Spirit and Manifest Kingdom or Kingdom to come which is a future, worldwide experience of the physical rule of Yeshua over the earth realm from a physical throne in Jerusalem, His capital city.

The course helped me fully understand all the dimensions of the Kingdom. I once asked a question about the Kingdom in our discipleship class twenty years ago and this Course has answered my question and enlightened me further to understand the Kingdom in its three dimensions. This Course has been highly used of the Lord to cause me to see the need to consciously dethrone self and enthroned Yeshua, Jesus as Sovereign ruler in my life because if He is not Lord of all, He is not Lord at all. Chapter 20 on the most radical proposition to humans is the Gospel, Chapter 21 on transforming the heart, spirit man and soul is heart of the Kingdom Now and chapter 24 on Kingdom citizens, Kingdom Nations and Human governments impacted me the most as they addressed areas that are currently close to my heart pertaining my personal walk with Elohim, the work of ministry and the Body of Christ and how we ought to conduct ourselves in such a way and to properly represent

Christ. Thank you very much for this important course and the Word-based approach in tackling it.

My question has been answered well. I have been enlightened to understand Kingdom, the events to come before the manifest phase of the Kingdom and the things to avoid so that I partake in the blessedness of the first resurrection and the manifest Kingdom phase. Yeshua is the Center and Circumference of the Kingdom. It is all about Him and none of us. Kingdom Ambassadors are known by their fruit. The King is Lord of all and owns humans by creation, redemption and providential care. He is Head of the Church and the Kingdom. Yeshua is ultimate ruler over all affairs on earth. The Kingdom of Elohim is the sphere of His rule and the people who He exercises absolute authority in Yeshua. Saints are to function as ambassadors where Yeshua posts them. Religion and worldly culture must be rejected to fully embrace and live in Kingdom Culture. Saints serve each other and Elohim in the Kingdom. We look forward to the manifest phase of the Kingdom.

Moses Mutale - In this course we see the foundation of the kingdom and that the kingdom is a country state or territory ruled by king or queen or the spiritual reign or authority of God, in the kingdom of Elohim they is no compromise or sin and this was why when the 7 churches of Asia lost it's love for Elohim, Elohim removed His kingdom meaning they were doing things without Him, for the bad elements entered and those were bad and at the end they brought negative things in the church. In the same way Yeshua came and He brought about the kingdom within, this is the sovereign rule of Yeshua in the hearts of those He has redeemed by the blood of Yeshua, this means when we embrace Yeshua as everything in our lives. Kingdom nation is the kingdom where one single indivisible way of all saints who have received Yeshua and salvation in the holy spirit and this is the communion enjoyed in the spiritual realm and kingdom manifest/kingdom to come, this one is the future kingdom and in that kingdom peace, joy and love will be like the one that Adam and Eve lost in Eden. This is why in this chapter or course have learnt that they is nothing and no kingdom that will manage to over power the kingdom of Elohim and the fact is that have discovered that kingdom is not just the name but it has great

meaning and impact and above this course has impacted me in the aspect of the components and framework of the kingdom.

- For this and above benefits from this or course have discovered that the kingdom of Elohim is the kingdom of which only Elohim is the king and no one else.

Nancy Mugabe The Kingdom was an exciting journey into In chartered territory. It impacted me greatly as it explores and explained topics I had not heard of before. It was exciting and enlightening as questions were answered and new revelation given. Christian Religion rather than the gospel of the Kingdom is the operating system of the majority of the Protestant Church. The majority of Christians know churchianity which is an outcome of the distorted theology Jesus came to establish Christian Religion. So worldwide Christian religion, instead of the gospel of the Kingdom was exported.

Christian Religion is a system of worship which cripples the ability of saints to effectively represent Yeshua, Jesus. The Kingdom is the spiritual domain over which God is sovereign. The Kingdom is ordered, Elohim has already fully measured it and laid it upon the foundation of truth. Truth based on the Word of scripture. Not humanistic ideas which now fill the earth realm. There are three dimensions of the Kingdom of Elohim on earth. The Kingdom Within/ Kingdom Life, Kingdom Nation and Manifest Kingdom/ Kingdom to come. The Kingdom Within speaks of the sovereign rule of Yeshua, Jesus in the heart of those who are redeemed by His Blood. Yeshua went to the cross of Calvary and paid the full price for redemption of all who embrace the love of the Father in Him. To be His disciple is to accept this gift of love, the gift of atonement. This Kingdom is activated by receiving salvation by Grace through faith. (2 Corinthians 5:17). By Faith Grace is released for the convert to become a New Creation through whom Elohim will use to repopulate the earth realm with sons in His likeness (John 1:11-13). The Kingdom Within also speaks of submission to the sovereign rule of Yeshua and leadership of Holy Spirit who causes the Kingdom to come alive. Here the believer denies self and surrenders it for crucifixion so that Yeshua is enthroned as sovereign

ruler. The Kingdom Nation is the one single indivisible communion of all saints who received salvation by Grace and sealed by Holy Spirit. (Ephesians 4:1-6). They are citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven and are its ambassadors and priests who legislate at the altar of prayer and spiritual warfare in the earth realm (1 Peter 2:9-12). The Manifest Kingdom is a future reality. It is a time when Yeshua, Jesus shall rule over earth from a physical throne in Jerusalem, His capital city. People will experience what Adam and Eve enjoyed before the fall. There will be righteousness, peace and joy. This course helped me understand that as long as i do not dethrone myself as king, I can not make the transition from believe to disciple. Consecrating myself, the way I think, speak and live is the only way to the Kingdom Within and ultimately the Manifest Kingdom. Understanding that we are privileged to be chosen by Yeshua to be His ambassadors in the earth realm impacted me greatly. As those in the Alpha Church, we are the Omega Church and are to take the baton and preach the gospel of the Kingdom around the world to lovingly repopulate it with sons and daughters of Yeshua becomes a privilege which I am willingly and eager to embark on.

Course Impact Assessment

1. True or False: Satan's first attempt to make saints misunderstand their worth as citizens and ambassadors of the Kingdom was to institute a 'tare gospel. [] True [] False
2. Please explain the other four ways Satan attempted to make saints to miss it.
3. Explain the 'switch blade' tactic the enemy used against the Church in the second and third centuries
4. True or False: The union of political Rome and the greater wing of the Church resulted in Christian Religion' or 'Churchianity' [] True [] False
5. Explain the Doctrine of Escapism
6. True or False: 'waiting' for the Kingdom to come was an act of direct disobedience to the commands of Yeshua, Jesus to "Occupy" till He comes [] True [] False
7. Explain why Christian Religion cripples the ability of saints to effectively represent Yeshua.
8. Which of the following is not a characteristic of Christian religion?
[] A large dormant laity
[] T.T.E.A.R
[] Professional caste of Priests
9. True or False: Christian Religion teaches sin consciousness.
[] True [] False
10. Select one of the 7 churches audited by Yeshua and explain their commendations and condemnations. Explain why this is important for all saints to understand.
11. Explain the difference between the world economic system and the Kingdom economic system.
12. True or False: the principal currency of the Kingdom is Faith and Revelations [] True [] False
13. Briefly summarize the Kingdom Educational and Kingdom Healthcare Systems

14. Fill in the blank: The identity of Yeshua is so _____ that whosoever fails to recognize it is walking _____ the Kingdom
15. True or False: I is ok to call a saint, 'my member'
[] True [] False
16. Briefly summarize why saints are not called to isolation but separation.
17. Which of the following are not one of the five aspects of religion?
[] Joining a religious organization
[] Worship inside a church building
[] Gathering unto the King of Kings
[] Participation in rituals
18. True or False: the Alpha Church was distinguished by knowing Who it believed as King and what He came to accomplish [] True [] False
19. True or False: the revelations in the Pauline epistles form the lynchpin of Kingdom life at the individual and at the global level! [] True [] False
20. Fill in the blank: The Kingdom____was simply the One Man of Elohim in the earth realm
21. Briefly explain what must be surrendered for all who embrace Yeshua
22. Yeshua mandated which of the following:
[] Preach the Gospel of the Kingdom
[] Give tithe and offerings
[] Leave the responsibility for the Great Commission to Pastors
23. Briefly explain the mandate given by Yeshua in Matthew 24:14 and what should be the response for all saints to this mandate?
24. True or False: the Word of the King transforms lifestyles resulting in Kingdom culture. [] True [] False
25. True or False: The Gospel is a preaching project not a teaching project [] True [] False

26. True or False: Manifest Kingdom is dated [] True [] False
27. Briefly summarize how Yeshua demonstrated Kingdom Life.
28. True or False: Anyone who has a balanced understanding of the whole counsel of scripture will not embrace anti-Semitism or Replacement Theology. [] True [] False
29. True or False: The phrase Kingdom of Heaven and Kingdom of God are synonymous. [] True [] False
30. Fill in the blanks: True saints are to -----the Kingdom and demonstrate it with ----- over demons and diseases.
31. True or False: Childlikeness is a prerequisite for receiving the Kingdom on terms of the King [] True [] False
32. The manifest Kingdom is a tangible reality: Briefly summarize the benefits of living in expectation of the manifest Kingdom
33. True or False: Revelation of the Kingdom is often mixed with elements of religion [] True [] False
34. List and Explain the 4 instruments Yeshua needed to function optimally in the earth realm and the implications for us who are sons of Elohim?
35. Fill in the Blanks: In the ___ we are to operate in the ___ of Holy Spirit with the _____ to do what Yeshua, Jesus did.
36. True or False: The new heart or spirit-man is the throne on which Yeshua sits by His Spirit! [] True [] False
37. True or False: the Kingdom is not about present-day happiness or ‘blessings’ [] True [] False
38. Briefly explain the ministry and message of John the Baptist.
39. Explain your understanding of what Happened at Eden. Support your response with scripture references
40. What was Elohim’s original intent for humankind? What role did sin play in changing the original plan of Elohim?
41. Explain why rituals result in dead works. Support your response with scripture references.

42. Briefly explain how Paul was able to be successful in pursuit of Kingdom purpose
43. Why is it important to understand that separation is not Isolation?
44. True or False: These key terms: Son, Priest, King, Ambassador are mere words with no connection with our relationship with our creator [] True [] False
45. Explain the role of Grace in the life of all mankind. Support your response with scripture references
46. Explain at least three differences between Christian Religion and the Kingdom Paradigm of Ministry.
47. Explain The Five Instruments deployed by Elohim to perfect holiness.
48. True or False: Transformation occurs in the 3 realms of the Soul – Mind, Will and Emotion. [] True [] False
49. Explain the Kingdom Healthcare systems and how saints should keep the human body and why.
50. Explain the correct attitude saints should have towards wealth and why. Support your response with scripture references
51. Explain two of the 9 Principles required for Kingdom citizenship

HOW TO BE INVOLVED

If you would like to be part of the elect who Elohim will use to impact and transform the Church world-wide with this revelation, there are various ways you can be involved, depending on your skills:

- i. Promote these revelations to the wider Body through electronic or print means or via Facebook and other Social Media platforms.
- ii. Be part of those who will use revelation in this course to train other leaders and saints within your loop of Kingdom influence – on and off Facebook
- iii. You have the skills/capacity to edit or proofread these materials
- iv. You can support in any other way: Financially or otherwise. Please send a note to:
visionarymail7@gmail.com

MASTERCLASS CURRICULUM

The curriculum includes 41 modules and is divided into five courses consisting of basic and advanced courses. The basic courses are foundational Christian doctrines and beliefs, based entirely and completely on the bible as well as practical principles and practices concerning Ministry and how to fulfil same.

Course 1: Systematic, Applied Kingdom Theology (Study of the Godhead) - 4 Modules

Module 1. Course 100: Constitution of the Kingdom

Module 2. Course 101: Understanding Elohim

Module 3. Course 102: Understanding Yeshua Ha Maschiach

Module 4. Course 103: Holy Spirit: Who He Is and What He does

Course 2: Systematic Applied Kingdom Culture (Identity and Life of Saints as Kingdom Citizens) - 9 Modules

Module 1: Course 104: The 16 Fundamental Glorious Truths

Module 2: Course 105: The 9 Fundamental C` s

Module 3: Course 106: The Ultimate Three: Faith, Hope and Charity

Module 4: Course 107: Grace

Module 5: Course 113: Spiritual Gifts: What, Why, How.

Module 6: Course 120: Personal Spiritual Growth and Maturity

Module 7: Course 136: Divine Perspective of Purpose

Module 8: Course 138: Legacies of Yeshua

Module 9: Course 124: Kingdom Culture in Marriage

Course 3: Systematic Applied Kingdom Leadership Studies - 9 Modules (Leadership in the Church from Kingdom Perspectives)

Module 1: Course 108: The Church

Module 2: Course 109: Kingdom Oriented Church Growth

Module 3: Course 110: The Church of His Vision

Module 4: Course 111: The Kingdom of Elohim

Module 5: Course 114: Leadership in the Household of Faith

Module 6: Course 115: Authority
Module 7: Course 117: Ministerial Ethics
Module 8: Course 135: Priesthood and the Kingdom Church
Module 9: Course 140: Strategic Kingdom Leadership

Course 4: Systematic Applied Kingdom Assignment and Ministry -
7 Modules

Module 1: Course 116: The Great Commission
Module 2: Course 118: The Call, Cost and Rewards of Discipleship
Module 3: Course 119: Ministry: Discover, Pursue and Fulfilling
Module 4: Course 112: The Fivefold: Apostles, Prophets,
Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers
Module 5: Course 121: Market Place Ministry
Module 6: Course 122: Women in Ministry
Module 7: Course 123: Rewards of the Faithful

Course 5: Systematic Applied Kingdom Dominion Mandate - 7
Modules

Module 1: Course 125: Kingdom Finances and Stewardship
Module 2: Course 127: Signs, Wonders and the Miraculous
Module 3: Course 128: Understanding the Human Nature
Module 4: Course 129: Critical Adversaries
Module 5: Course 130: Prayer, Fasting & Spiritual Warfare
Module 6: Course 134: Apostasies, Heresies, Errors, and the
Pseudo-Gospel
Module 7: Course 125: Finances and Stewardship in Elohim's
House

Course 6: Systematic Applied Kingdom Eschatological Studies - 5
Modules

Module 1: Course 131: Dispensations, Seasons and Times
Module 2: Course 141: Understanding the End Times
Module 3: Course 137: 7 Letters from Heaven
Module 4: Course 143: Apocalypse Decoded
Module 5: Course 139: Completing the Unfinished Reformation

The curriculum is released free of charge to saints worldwide who are willing to utilise the courses to empower other saints by training them to function as the Royal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek. In some parts of the world, Bible Schools have requested and received the curriculum which they use for training. A great company of saints have been trained and ordained through the process worldwide and serve as mentors to saints participating in the Master Class

MASTERCLASS MENTORS

Apostle Kolade Akin – United Kingdom
Deacon Eddie Gaston –Michigan USA
Pastor Barbara Gaston – Michigan USA
Apostle Brenda Jamison –Pennsylvania USA
Apostle Dr. Katherine Jones –California USA
Minister Taylor McCarty – Texas USA
Minister Jacqueline McCarty – Texas USA
Minister Brittney McCarty – Texas USA
Apostle Anthonette Morehead – Arizona USA
Apostle Jerry Okojie – Ireland
Minister Ann Watson –Maryland USA
Minister Tavon Green –Texas USA
Jackson Gabriel-chiloh - Nigeria
Pastor Dan Tlhabane - South Africa
Chewe Mulenga Musandu –Zimbabwe
Evangelist Karene Chingwanangwana - Zimbabwe
Minister Benedicte Musanga Mulyangote –Botswana
Evangelist Helen Nnenne Anyadike –Nigeria
Apostle Jacky Hughes – United Kingdom
Olufunke Aliu – London, United Kingdom
Pastor Olabisi Ogunsakin –Ireland
Minister Mario Sandoval –Texas USA
Minister Susan DeRiso –Texas USA
Minister Michelle Wilson –Pennsylvania USA
Pastor Godfrey Maenzanise - Zimbabwe
Pastor Mollie Maenzanise - Zimbabwe
Pastor Emma Adingupu – United Kingdom
Apostle Pat Chidakwa - Zimbabwe
Minister Osca Stan –Tanzania
Apostle John Ashu Agboreyong - Ireland
Teacher Akwasi Abankwah Nyamah – United Kingdom

OTHER BOOKS BY APOSTLE GEORGE

Understanding Elohim
The Kingdom Church
Authority
Ministerial Ethics
Market Place Ministry
Women in Ministry
Rewards of the Faithful
Critical Adversaries
Signs, Wonders and Miracles
Legacies of Yeshua
Understanding Human Nature
Doctrines of the Bible
The Fivefold: Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and
Teachers
Understanding Yeshua Ha Mashiach, Jesus the Messiah
The 6 Fundamental C's: response of the Truly Redeemed
Apostasies, Heresies, Errors, and the Pseudo-Gospel
The Holy Spirit: Who He is and What He does
The Ultimate Three: Faith, Hope, Charity
Grace: Basis of Kingdom Life and Ministry
The Call, Costs and Rewards of Discipleship
Ministry: Discover, Pursue and Fulfilling
The 16 Fundamental Glorious Truths
Personal Spiritual Growth and Maturity
Spiritual Gifts: What, Why, How
Kingdom Leadership
Kingdom Culture in Marriage & Family
Kingdom Finances and Stewardship
Introduction to Christian Counselling
Dispensations, Seasons, and Times
Understanding the End Times
Priesthood and the Kingdom Church
Completing the Unfinished Reformation
7 Letters from Heaven: Interim Assessment
Strategic Kingdom Leadership
Divine Perspective of Purpose

Prayer & Spiritual Warfare
All that Yeshua Jesus Said and Did
Kingdom Oriented Church Growth
Constitution of the Kingdom

ABOUT THE BOOK

The Kingdom is the central message of the Bible. Genesis 1 is not just the story of creation, but also the institution of the earth as a realm of the Kingdom of heaven. Adam functioned as king of the earth realm until he lost the mantle to Satan in Genesis 3. The process of recovery of the Kingdom was defined in Genesis 3:15 with Promise of Yeshua, Jesus as Seed of the woman. Within that prophecy these things are subsets:

- The Incarnation of Yeshua when Divinity became humanity
- The 33 and half years when He proclaimed the Kingdom and defined it
- The Cross where He paid the price to recover the Kingdom
- The Day He will return in Royal Majesty to rule and reign over the earth from Jerusalem

This book captures the biblical narrative of the Kingdom with forensic analysis leading to a deeper and broader understanding of the Kingdom of Elohim (God) which is the same as the Kingdom of God. The three dimensions of the Kingdom are outlined:

- Kingdom Within - when Yeshua reigns as Sovereign ruler in hearts of saints
- Kingdom Nation - totality of all saints who submit to His rule across the world today
- Kingdom Come/Manifest Kingdom - when He returns to rule and reign

This groundbreaking treatise which is part of the Authentic Kingdom Culture education system in the Master Class and Global School of Ministry is in two parts. Read both part 1 and part 2 to grasp the full essence of this revelation.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Apostle George and Pastor Grace Akalonu are products of the Grace, Mercy and Favour of Elohim. Divine election enabled them to be His vessels of honour for downloading high quality resources which ministers worldwide are using to empower multitudes for ministry.

The Teach, Train, Equip, Activate and Release paradigm of ministry training they developed called Global School of Ministry is a curriculum freely available to all saints at www.kingdombooksclub.com and www.gsomonline.org. They are visionaries of International Ministers Fellowship and Global Advanced Mentorship Program, Global Missions Board and the Global Prayer and Spiritual Cabinet. The videos of this teaching are among over 1,200 free videos at the True Kingdom Live Channel on YouTube.

They live in Hornchurch, London, United Kingdom with their children, Favour, Elect, Arise, Praise and Destiny.

THE KINGDOM



Published by Kingdom Books Club
Division of Authentic Kingdom Culture
California, Chicago, London, Owerri

ISBN: 978-1-948291-39-2